

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WERSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503 STILL SELLER OF THE STATE OF TH

The Res Res

CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series. CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques



01984

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The to t

The post of the film

Original Designation of the state of the sta

The shall TIN whi

Mej diffe enti beg righ requ met

The institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.			L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.					
Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur				Coloured Pages de				
Covers damaged/ Couverture endommag	Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée			Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées				
	Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée		Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées					
Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture	Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque		Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées					
Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques	Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur			Pages detached/ Pages détachées				
Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)			V	Showthrough/				
Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur				Quality of print varies./ Qualité inégale de l'impression				
	Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents			Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du metériel supplémentaire				
Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ Lare liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées			Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,					
lors d'une restauration mais, lorsque cela étal pas été filmées.	apparaissent dans	le texte,			été filmée meilleure			çon å
Additional comments: Commentaires supplés								
This item is filmed at the re								
Ce document est filmé au to	nux de réduction in 18X	•	ous. 22X		26X		30X	
124	164	201		247		28Y		324

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

Library of the Public Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the lest page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Meps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right end top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

La bibliothèque des Archives publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, seion le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents.
Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'engle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

1 2	3
-----	---

1
2 ,
3

1	2	3
4	5	6

errata to

létails

es du nodifier

er une

ilmage

pelure, on à

997

32X



CANADA

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES

MEMOIRS

AN AMERICAN LADY:

WITH SERTCERS OF

MANNERS AND SCENERY

AS THEY EXISTED PREVIOUS TO THE REVOLUTION.

BY THE AUTHOR OF ... LETTERS FROM THE MOUNTAINS," &c. &c.

N TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON

MOSTER-ROW; AND MRS. M. COOK, JERMYN-STREET.

Sechlesh sigh Breston.

The second secon

1 830 6 (K) 1 (K) 1 (K)

grady some rig

त् को स्टेशको प्रदेशका कार्यकार का प्रकार का

1.341

J' Stagno

om par land i state tombre tracin survival a promitar in the survival and the survival in the

Strahan and Preston, Printers-Street, London. Follo

Arriv

Plays

Retur

Death

CONTENTS

.

Color of September

THE SECOND VOLUME.

The same of the same of the same of the

THE STATE AND A CHAR.

Followers of the army. — Inconveniences refulting from fuch, Page 1

CHAP. III to reside the

Arrival of a new regiment. — Domine Freyling-hausen,

CHAP. III.

Plays acted -Displeasure of the Domine,

.

CHAP. IV.

Return of Madame.—The Domine leaves his people.
—Fulfilment of his Predictions, — 30

CHAP. V.

Death of Colonel Schuyler,

40

CHAP.

CHAP. VI. Mrs. Schuyler's arrangements and conduct after the Colonel's Death, Page 48. CHAP. VII. Mohawk Indians .- The Superintendant, CHAP. VIII. General Abercrombie. - Lord Howe. geitl 1's 427 f. w m. - . . . ~C H A P. -1X. Total defeat at Ticonderoga. - General Lee. -Humanity of Madame, Marked of a residence of the Marine of Section - CHAP. X. The family of Madame's fifter.-The death of the latter, a like the first the said of the CHAP. XI. Further successes of the British arms. - A Misfionary.—Cortlandt Schuyler,

CHAP. XII.

Burning of the house at the Flats.—Madame's removal.—Journey of the Author, 99

CHAP.

Bene

Gard

Mada

Sir Je

Pond

Deat

In

'to

r the

ge 48.

of the

Mif-

93

99

HAP.

CHAP. XIII. Continuation of the journey .- Arrival at Ofwego. -Regulations, studies, and amusements there, CHAP. XIV. Benefit of select reading.—Hunting excursion, CHAP. XV. Gardening and agriculture - Return of the Author to Albany, CHAP. Madame's family and fociety described, CHAP. XVII. Sir Jeffrey Amherst .- Mutiny .- Indian War, CHAP. XVIII. Pondiac .- Sir Robert D. 167 CHAP. XIX. Death of Captain Dalziel.-Sudden decoase of an

Indian chief .- Madame. - Her protegées,

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Madame's popularity.- Exchange of prisoners,

Page 193

CHAP. XXI.

Return of the 55th regiment to Europe -Privates fent to Penfacola, 199

CHAP. XXII.

A new property.—Visionary plans, - 207

nd of the first of the second of the second

Return to the Flate, - 22

S 111:

CHAP XXIV. Visal e saululi

Melancholy presages.—Turbulence of the people, 231

OC . W. C. H.A.P. NXXV. dar A. 4977 4 2

Settlers of a new description - Madame's chaplain,

CHAP. XXVI.

Mode of conveying timber in rafts down the river, 258

CHAP. XXVII

The swamp.—A discovery, ... - 264

CHAP.

Mrs.

Descr rive

Depa Ve

Gene

Refle

Sketo

Prof

e 193

ivates

199

207

Sept Lz

225

English.

231

1 4 m

lain,

243

258

at I

264 AP.

CHAP. XXVIII. Mrs. Schuyler's view of the continental politics, 276 CHAP. XXIX. Description of the breaking up of the ice on Hudson's river, 28T CHAP. XXX. Departure from Albany.—Origin of the state of Vermont, 289 CHAP. XXXI. General reflections, CHAP. XXXII. Reflections continued, CHAP. XXXIII. Sketch of the settlement of Pensylvania, CHAP. XXXIV. Prospects brightening in British America.—Desirable country on the interior lakes, -.338

ERRATA. VOL. I.

Page 25, line 1, after the word incongruous, a comme infierad 27, 1. 1, for ber read bis.

29, 1. 17, for Mr. read Colonel.

33, 1. 3, for Mr. read Colonel,

57, 1 10, for coin read gain. 1. 11, a comma instead of a full fop after elsewhere, 78, 1. 2, a comma after patrons instead of a full flop.
81, 1. 18, for their read the.

112, last line, for great deal rend degree.
114, l. 2, for numbers read members.

139, 1. 15, for fervice read furface.

Follov

given howe ration ple w exper whom

infole pretex paym

titled. were

ceffary first. whom

VOI

CHAP. I.

Followers of the Army.—Inconveniences resulting from such.

To return to the legion of commissaries These employments were at first given to very inferior people; it was feen, however, that as the scale of military operations and erections increased, these people were enriching themselves, both at the expence of the king, and the inhabitants; whom they frequently exasperated into infolence or refistance, and then used that pretext to keep in their own hands the payments to which these people were entitled. When their waggons and flaves were pressed into the service, it was necessary to employ such persons from the first. The colonel and the mayor, and all whom they could influence, did ail they VOL. II. could

could to alleviate an evil that could not be prevented, and was daily aggravating difaffection. They found, as the importance of these offices increased, it would conduce more to the public good, by larger falaries to induce people to accept them who were gentlemen, and had that character to support; and who, being acquainted with the people and their language, knew best how to qualify and foften, and where to apply, -fo as least to injure or irritate. Some young men, belonging to the country, were at length prevailed on to accept two or three of these offices; which had the happiest effect, in conciliating and con uering the aversion that existed against the regulars.

Among the first of the native who engaged in those difficult employments, was one of aunt's adopted sons, formerly mentioned; Philip Schuyler of the pasture, as he was called, to distinguish him from the other nephew; who, had he lived, would have been the colonel's heir. He appeared merely a careless, good humour-

ired littl
lity
and
in
had
eafy
con
politinat
in 1

thind point tire ings, Canavery felaer for the it incept it incept in the canada in th

ed young man. Never was any one so little what he seemed, with regard to ability, activity, and ambition, art, enterprize, and perseverance, all of which he possessed in an uncommon degree, though no man had less the appearance of these qualities: easy, complying, and good humoured, the conversations, sull of wisdom and sound policy, of which he had been a seemingly inattentive witness, at the Flats, only slept in his recollection, to wake in sull force when called forth by occasion.

A shrewd and able man, who was I think a brigadier in the service, was appointed quarter-master-general, with the entire superintendance of all the boats, buildings, &c. in New York, the Jerseys, and Canadian frontier. He had married, when very young, a daughter of Colonel Kenselaer. Having at the time no settled plan for the support of a young family; he selt it incumbent on him to make some unusual exertion for them. Colonel Schuyler and his consort not only advised him to accept an inferior employment in this business,

ed

t be

dif-

ance

duce

aries

were

fup-

the

how

pply,

ome

ntry,

two

the.

uer-

the

who

ents,

nerly

lure,

from

ived,

hour-

He

but recommended him to the Bigadier Bradstreet, who had the power of dispofing of fuch offices, which were daily growing in importance. They well knew that he possessed qualities which might not only render him an uleful fervant to the public, but clear his way to fortune and distinction. His perfect command of temper, acuteness, and dispatch in business, and in the hour of focial enjoyment, eafily relapfing into all that careless frank hilarity and indolent good humour, which feems the peculiar privilege of the free and disencumbered mind, active and companionable, made him a great acquisition to any person under whom he might happen to be employed. This the penetration of Bradstreet soon discovered; and he became not only his fecretary and deputy, but in a short time after, his ambassador, as one might say: for before Philip Schuyler was twenty-two, the general, as he was univerfally styled, fent him to England to negociate some business of importance with the board of trade and plantations. In the mean while fome other young

youn çept. men Avei army deriv prote expe confi Gove troop they throu even were for fi could poor, their hayin as ar occasi

things

of the

native

dier

po-

ow-

hat

nly

olic.

ion.

iels,

our

all

ood

lege

Rive

ac-

he

the

ed;

tary

fter.

be-

the

fent

ness

and:

ther

ung

young men, natives of the country, accepted employments in the fame department; by this time greatly extended. Averse as the country people were to the. army, they began to relish the advantage. derived from the money which that body of protectors, fo much feared and detested, expended among them. This was more considerable than might at first be imagined. Government allowed provisions to the troops ferving in America; without which they could not indeed have proceeded through an uninhabited country; where, even in such places as were inhabited, there were no regular markets, no competition for supply; nothing but exorbitant prices could tempt those people who were not poor, and found a ready market for all their produce in the West Indies. Now having a regular supply of such provisions as are furnished to the fleet, they had no occasion to lay out their money for such things; and rather purchased the produce of the country, liquors, &c. for which the natives took care to make them pay very high;

high; an evil which the Schuylers moderated as much as possible, though they could not check it entirely. This provision system was a very great, though necessary evil; for it multiplied contractors, commiffaries, and store-keepers, without end. At a distance from the source of authority, abuses encrease, and redress becomes more difficult; which is of itself a sufficient argument against the extension of dominion. Many of those new comers were ambiguous characters, originally from the old country, (as expatriated Britons fondly call their native land,) but little known in this, and not happy specimens of that they had left. These satellites of delegated. power had all the infolence of office, and all that avidity of gain, which a sudden rife of circumstances creates in low and unprincipled minds; and they, from the nature of their employment, and the difficulty of getting provisions transported from place to place, were very frequently the medium of that intercourse carried on between the military and the natives; and did

did the H

. I greaf riabl à co war, just v favou water the e of th has n the f Many way live carrie along felves prove intercitize fober

estima

did not by any means contribute to raise the British character in their estimation.

rat-

uld

fyf-

fary

At ity,

gu-

on.

bi-i

old

adly

n in

that

ated.

and rife

rin-' ture'

ulty

rom the

be-

and did

I dwell the more minutely on all these greaf, though necessary evils, which invariably attend an army in its progress through a country which is the theatre of actual war, that the reader may be led to fet a just value on the privileges of this highly favoured region; which, fitting on many waters, fends forth her thunders through the earth; and while the farthest extremes of the east and west bend to her dominion, has not for more than half a century heard the found of hostility within her bounds. Many unknown persons, who were in some way attached to the army, and refolved to live by it in some shape, set up as traders; carried stores suited to military consumption along with them, and finally established themfelves as merchants in Albany. Some of thefe: proved worthy characters, however; and inter-marrying with the daughters of the citizens, and adopting in some degree their fober manners, became in process of time estimable members of society.

B 4

and

and indeed the most part of them, rose like exhalations; and obtaining credit by dint of address and assurance, glittered for a time; affecting shewy and expensive modes of living, and aping the manners of their patrons. These, as soon as peace diminished the military establishment, and put an end to that ferment and fluctuation, which the actual presence of war never fails to excite, burst like bubbles on the surface of the subsiding waves, and astonished the Albanians with the novel spectacle of bank. ruptcy and imprisonment. All this gradually wrought a change on the face of fociety; yet such was the disgust which the imputed licentiousness, foppery, and extravagance of the officers, and the pretenfions unsupported by worth or knowledge: of their apes and followers, produced; that: the young persons, who first married those ambiguous new comers, generally did for without the consent of their parents; whose affection for their children, however, foon reconciled them.

Ar

ble to combeen their but many that cans

rate thou nativ

thefe

ral p

mani

tole by ered

s of

put

ion.

fails

face

the

ank.

adu-

fo-

the

ex-

ten-

edge

that:

hofe.

l for

hofe:

oon:

AP.

CHAP. II.

Arrival of a new Regiment. - Domine Preyling-

REGIMENT came to town about this time; the superior officers of which were younger, more gay, and less amenable to good counsel than those who used to command the troops, which had formerly been placed on this station. They paid their visits at the Flats, and were received; but not as usual, cordially; neither their manners nor morals being calculated for that meridian. Part of the Royal Americans, or independant companies, had at this time possession of the fort; some of these had families; and they were in general persons of decent morals, and a moderate and judicious way of thinking, who, though they did not court the fociety of the natives, expressed no contempt for their manners or opinions. The regiment I **speak** speak of, on the contrary, turned those plain burghers into the highest ridicule, yet used every artifice to get acquainted with them. They wished in short to act the part of very fine gentlemen; and the gay and superficial in those days were but too apt to take for their model the fine gentlemen of the detestable old comedies: which good taste has now very properly exploded; and at which, in every stage of society, the uncorrupted mind must have felt infinite disgust. Yet forms arrayed in gold and scarlet, and rendered more imposing by an air of command and authority, occasionally foftened down into gentleness and submission; and by that noisy gaiety which youthful inexperience mistakes for happiness, and that flippant petulance, which those who knew not much of the language, and nothing at all of the world, mistook for wit, were very enfnaring. Those dangeroufly accomplished heroes made their appearance at a time when the English language began to be more generally understood; and when the pretensions of the

mention
The
mal
criff
have
cers
the
which
ner
exer
of f
your
tecti

was gent not neight of the enter ter's table

in ea

ciety

ole

ule.

ited

act

the

but .

zen-

ies :

ex-

f fo-

felt

gold

g by

lion-

fub-

hich

appi-

hich

lage,

k for

nge-

ap-

lan-

ider-

the

mer-

merchants, commissaries, &c. to the stations they occupied were no longer dubious. Those polished strangers now began to make a part of general society. At this crisis it was that it was found necessary to have recourse to billets. The superior officers had generally been either received at the Flats, or accommodated in a large house which the colonel had in town. The manner in which the hospitality of that samily was exercised, the selection which they made of such as were sitted to associate with the young persons who dwelt under their protection, always gave a kind of tone to society; and held out a light to others.

Madame's fister, as I before observed, was married to the respectable and intelligent magistrate, who administered justice, not only to the town, but to the whole neighbourhood. In their house also such of the military were received, and kindly entertained, as had the sanction of her sister's approbation. This judicious and equitable person, who, in the course of trading in early life upon the lakes, had undergone

в 6

many

many of the hardships, and even dangers, which awaited the military in that perilous path of duty, knew well what they had to encounter in the defence of a furly and felfrighted race, who were little inclined to fhew them common indulgence; far less gratitude. He judged equitably between both parties; and while with the most patriotic steadiness he resisted every attempt of the military to feize any thing with a high hand, he fet the example himfelf; and used every art of persuasion to induce his countrymen to every concession that could conduce to the eafe and comfort of their protectors. So far at length he succeeded; that when the regiment, to which I allude, arrived in town, and shewed in general an amiable and obliging disposition, they were quartered in different houses; the superior. officers being lodged willingly by the most respectable of the inhabitants, such as, not having large families, had room to accommodate them. The Colonel and Madame happened at the time of these arrangements, to be at New York.

a ne riou follo thof the i to d rals vaile very held mod thefe that you velty few drev atter

> geni unre fettle ceffic

refif

TS

ous

to elf-

to

les

een

pa-

apt

ha

elf:

luce . that

heir

led a

ide,

lan

vere

rior.

nost

not

om-

ame

nts,

"In

In the mean while fociety began to affume a new aspect; of the satellites, which on various pretexts, official and commercial, had followed the army, several had families, and those began to mingle more frequently with the inhabitants: who were as yet too simple to detect the surreptitious tone of lax morals and fecond-hand manners, which prevailed among many of those who had but very lately climbed up to the stations they held, and in whose houses the European modes and diversions were to be met with: these were not in the best style, yet even in that style they began to be relished by some young persons, with whom the power of novelty prevailed over that of habit; and in a few rare instances, the influence of the young drew the old into a faint consent to these attempted innovations; but with many the resistance was not to be overcome.

In this state of matters, one guardian genius watched over the community with unremitting vigilance. From the original settlement of the place there had been a succession of good quiet clergymen; who came

from

from Holland to take the command of this expatriated colony. These good men found an eafy charge, among a people with whom the external duties of religion were fettled habits, which no one thought of dispensing with; and where the primitive state of manners, and the constant occupation of the mind in planting and defending a territory where every thing was, as it were, to be new created, was a preservation to the morals. Religion being never branded with the reproach of imputed hypocrify, or darkened by the frown of austere bigotry, was venerated even by those who were content to glide thoughtless down the stream of time, without feriously considering whither it was conveying them, till forrow or fickness reminded them of the great purpose for which they were indulged with the privilege of existence.

The dominees, as these people called their ministers, contented themselves with preaching in a sober and moderate strain to the people; and, living quietly in the retirement of their families, were little heard of

but

but

a ft

ties

was

he

into

eloc

zea

pop

dut

beri

fide

in

plan

end

as w

The

life

peo

vou

pier

the

war

ven

mo

this

bnu

om

iled .

ing

of

the

ory

new

als.

re-

ned

ene-

me,

was re-

nich

ex-

lled :

with.

n to

ire-

d of

but

but in the pulpit; and they seemed to consider a studious privacy as one of their chief du-Domine Freylinghausen, however, was not contented with this quietude, which he seemed to consider as tending to languish into indifference. Ardent in his disposition, eloquent in his preaching, animated and zealous in his conversation, and frank and popular in his manners, he thought it his duty to awaken in every breast that slumbering spirit of devotion, which he confidered as lulled by fecurity, or drooping in the meridian of prosperity, like tender plants in the blaze of funshine. These he endeavoured to refresh by daily exhortation, as well as by the exercise of his public duties. Though rigid in some of his notions, his life was spotless, and his concern for his people warm and affectionate; his endeavours to amend and inspire them with happier defires and aims, were confidered as the labour of love, and rewarded by the warmest affection, and the most profound veneration; and what to him was of much more value, by a growing folicitude for the

the attainment of that higher order of excellence, which it was his delight to point out to them. But while he thus inceffantly " allured to brighter worlds, and led the way," he might perhaps infenfibly have acquired a taste of dominion, which might make him unwilling to part with any portion of that most desirable species of power, which subjects to us, not human actions only, but the will which directs them. A vulgar ambition contents itself with power to command obedience, but the more exalted and refined ambition aims at a domination over mind. Hence the leaders of a fect, or even those who have powers to awake the dying embers of pious fervour, sway the hearts of their followers in a manner far more gratifying to them, than any enjoyment to be derived from temporal power. That this defire should unconscioully gain ground in a virtuous and ardent mind, is not wonderful; when one considers how the best propensities of the human heart are flattered, by supposing that we only fway the minds of others, to incline

cline pinel this those wifer

T loved this his Engl ard, not ceive who diffip muc Ang fect feem dress tafte This pasto

ing;

lingh

cline them to the paths of peace and happinels, and derive no other advantage from this tacit fovereignty, but that of feeing those objects of affectionate folicitude grow wifer and better.

ex-

oint

atly

the

ac-

ight

or-

ver,

ons

· A

wer

ex-

do:

ders

s to

our.

an-

any

oral"

lci-

lent

on-

hu-

hat

in-

line

To return to the apostolic and much beloved Freylinghausen. The progress which this regiment made in the good graces of his flock, and the gradual assimilation to English manners of a very inferior standard, alarmed and grieved the good man not a little; and the intelligence he received from some of the elders of his church, who had the honour of lodging the more diffipated fubalterns, did not administer much comfort to him. By this time the Anglomania was beginning to spread. A fect arole among the young people, who feemed resolved to assume a lighter style of dress and manners, and to borrow their taste in those respects from their new friends. This bade fair foon to undo all the good pastor's labours. The evil was daily growing; and what, alas, could Domine Freylinghausen do but preach! This he did earnestly.

earnestly, and even angrily, but in vaine Many were exasperated but none reclaimed. The good domine, however, had those who shared his forrows and refentments; the elder and wifer heads of families, indeed a great majority of the primitive inhabitants, were stedfast against innovation. The colonel of the regiment, who was a man of fashion and family, and possessed talents for both good and evil purposes, was young and gay; and being lodged in the house of a very wealthy citizen, who had before, in some degree, affected the newer modes of living, so captivated him with his good breeding and affability, that he was ready to humour any scheme of diversion which the colonel and his affociates proposed. Under the auspices of this gallant commander, balls began to be concerted, and a degree of flutter and frivolity to take place, which was as far from elegance as it was from the honest artless cheerfulness of the meetings usual among them. The good domine more and more alarmed, not content with preaching, now began to

prop as ju whol deliv heed raine

ned!

who

ed a ants, co-

ung

oufe

ore,

odes

boog

eady

hich
ofed.
omand
take
e as
rfulnem.
ned,
n to
pro-

the -

prophecy: but like Cassandra, or to speak as justly, though less poetically, like his whole fraternity, was doomed always to deliver true predictions to those who never heeded them.

we are the description of the control of the contro

the second secon

for most with the state of the state of

СНАР.

CHAP. III.

Plays acted .- Displeasure of the Domine.

yow the very ultimatum of degeneracy, in the opinion of these simple good people, was approaching; for now the officers, encouraged by the success of all their projects for amusement, resolved to new fashion and enlighten those amiable novices whom their former schemes had attracted within the sphere of their influence; and, for this purpose, a private theatre was fitted up, and preparations made for acting a play; except the Schuylers and their adopted family, there was not perhaps one of the natives who understood what was meant by a play. And by this time, the town, once fo closely united by intermarriages and numberless other ties, which could not exist in any other state of society, were divided into two factions: one confifting almost entirely of such of the younger class

class, educa vivaci were adopt is but few o this T have fibility older timac negled rally i ing th contre as to which had g acted notwi charg Strata

delica

and a

class, as, having a smattering of New York education, and a little more of dress and vivacity, or perhaps levity, than the rest, were eager to mingle in the fociety, and adopt the manners of those strangers. It is but just, however, to add, that only a few of the more estimable were included in this number; these, however they might have been captivated with novelty and plaufibility, were too much attached to their older relations to give them pain, by an intimacy with people to whom an impious neglect of duties the most facred was generally imputed, and whose manner of treating their inferiors, at that distance from the controul of higher powers, was often such as to justify the imputation of cruelty, which the feverity of military punishments had given rife to. The play, however, was acted in a barn, and pretty well attended, notwithstanding the good Domine's earnest charges to the contrary. It was the Beaux Stratagem; no favourable specimen of the delicacy or morality of the British theatre; and as for the wit it contains, very little of that

acy,

of-

heir

new rices

cted

and,

tted

g a

opt-

the

by once

and

not

ing

ger

lass

that was level to the comprehension of the novices who were there first initiated into a knowledge of the magic of the scene, yet they "laughed confumedly," as Scrub fays, and actually did fo, " because they were talking of him." They laughed at Scrub's gestures and appearance; and they laughed very heartily at feeing the gay young enfigns, whom they had been used to dance with, flirting fans, displaying great hoops, and, with painted cheeks and coloured eye-brows, failing about in female habiliments. This was a jest palpable and level to every understanding; and it was not only an excellent good one, but lasted a long while; for every time they looked at them when restored to their own habits, they laughed anew at the recollection of their late masquerade. "It is much," says Falstaff, "that a lie with a grave face, and a jest with a fad brow, will do with a fellow who never had the ache in his shoulders." One need only look back to the first rude efforts at comic humour which delighted our fathers, to know what gross and feeble

refine eafily the no rant v ciated provo them decor primi amuse which actly is a th have 1 depre polish and ei fully a trayin fimpli vulga with

broke

charm

iests a

the

into

, yet

fays,

were

rub's

ghed

oung

d to

great

i co-

male

and

was

afted

oked

abits.

their

Fal-

and a

ellow.

lers."

rude

ghtèd

eeble

jests

jests amuse the mind, as yet a stranger to refinement. The loud and artless mirth so eafily excited in a good humoured child, the naiveté of its odd questions and ignorant wonder, which delight us while affociated with innocence and fimplicity, would provoke the utmost disgust if we met with them where we look for intelligence and decorous observances. The simplicity of primitive manners, in what regards the petty amusements, and minute attentions, to which we have become accustomed, is exactly tantamount to that of childhood: it is a thing which, in our state of society, we have no idea of. Those who are from their depressed situation ignorant of the forms of polished life, know, at least, that such exist; and either awkwardly imitate them, or carefully avoid committing themselves, by betraying their ignorance. Here, while this fimplicity, (which, by the bye, was no more vulgar than that of Shakespeare's Miranda,) with its concomitant purity, continued unbroken by foreign modes, it had all the charm of undefigning childhood; but when half

half education and ill supported pretensions took place of this sweet attraction, it assumed a very different aspect; it was no longer simplicity, but vulgarity. There are things that every one feels and no one can describe; and this is one of them.

But to return to our Mirandas and their theatrical heroes: the fame of their exhibitions went abroad, and opinions were formed of them no way favourable to the actors or to the audience. In this region of reality, where rigid truth was always undisguised, they had not learned to distinguish between fiction and falsehood. It was faid that the officers, familiar with every vice and every difguife, had not only frent a whole night in telling lies in a counterfeited place, the reality of which had never existed, but that they were themselves a lie, and had degraded manhood, and broke through an express prohibition in Scripture, by affuming female habits; that they had not only told lies, but curfed and fwore the whole night and assumed the characters of knaves, fools, and robbers, which every

their f to viol and w abomi cry pr phistry make the yo indeed laugh So har enterta to fash given annoy voked avenge thority from been t

and th

nestne

VOL

every

tion,

felt th

every good and wife man held in detertation, and no one would put on unless they felt themselves easy in them. their faces, of all other things, seemed most to violate the Albanian ideas of decorum. and was looked upon as a most flagrant abomination. Great and loud was the outcry produced by it. Little skilled in fophistry, and strangers to all the arts " that make the worse appear the better reason," the young auditors could only fay 66 that indeed it was very amufing; made them laugh heartily, and did harm to nobody." So harmless, indeed, and agreeable did this entertainment appear to the new converts to fashion, that the Recruiting Officer was given out for another night, to the great annoyance of M. Freylinghausen, who invoked heaven and earth to witness and avenge this contempt, not only of his authority, but, as he expressed it, of the source from whence it was derived. Such had been the fanctity of this good man's life, and the laborious diligence and awful earnestness with which he inculcated the dog-VOL. II.

lions

af-

s no e are

: can

their

xhi-

were the

gion

s un-

istin-

t was

every

frent

nter-

never

a lie.

roke

crip-

they

wore arac-

vhich

every

trinea

trines he taught, that they had produced a correspondent effect, for the most part, on the lives of his hearers, and led them to regard him as the next thing to an evangelift: accustomed to success in all his undertakings, and to "honour, love, obedience, troops of friends," and all that gratitude and veneration can offer to its most distinguined object, this rebellion against his authority, and contempt of his opinion, (once the standard by which every one's judgment was regulated,) wounded him very deeply. The abhorrence with which he inspired the parents of the transgressors, among whom were many young men of spirit and intelligence, was the occasion of some family disagreements, a thing formerly scarcely known. Those young people, accustomed to repard their parents with implicit reverence were unwilling to impute to them unqualified harthoefs, and therefore removed the blame of a conduct to unufual to their spiritual guide; " and while he thoughty good eafy man, full furely his greatness was a ripening, nipt his root."

Early mine culiar trical: tions, door black pastor mean him. fignif ture. fhoes ! and a Thefe have. under we fir King able when cover King

> should rights

ced a t, on m to angeinderience, titude distinis au-(once gment eeply. ed the whom ntellifamily arcely tomed revethem re : renufual ile he ly his root."

Early

Early one Monday morning, after the Domine had, on the preceding day, been peculiarly eloquent on the subject of theatrical amusements, and pernicious innovations, some unknown person lest within his door a club, a pair of old shoes, a crust of black bread, and a dollar. The worthy pastor was puzzled to think what this could mean; but had it too foon explained to him. It was an emblematic message, to fignify the defire entertained of his departure. The flick was to push him away, the shoes to wear on the road, and the bread and money a provision for his journey. These symbols appear, in former days, to have been more commonly used, and better understood than at present; for instance, we find that when Robert Bruce, afterwards King of Scotland, was in a kind of honourable captivity in the court of England; when his friend, the Earl of Glocester, difcovered that it was the intention of the King to imprison him in the tower, left he should escape to Scotland and affert his rights, unwilling by word or writing to difcover

cover what had passed in council, and at the fame time defirous to fave his friend, he fent him a pair of gilt fours and twelve crowns, and ordered the fervant to carry them to him as returning what he had formerly borrowed from him. This mysterious gift and message was immediately understood; and proved the means of restoring Bruce, and, with him, the laws and I berty of his native kingdom. Very different, however, was the effect produced by this mal à propos fymbol of dislike. Too conscious, and too fond; of popularity, the pastor languished under a sense of imaginary degradation, grew jealous, and thought every one alienated from him, because a few giddy young people were stimulated by momentary refentments to express disapprobation in this vague and dubious manner. Thus, infeafibly, do vanity and felf opinion mingle with our highest duties. Had the Domine, fatisfied with the testimony of a good conscience, gone on in the exercise of his duty, and been above allowing little personal resentments to mingle with his zeal

felt l but l gidd the f mult

for v

for what he thought right, he might have felt himself far above an insult of this kind; but he found to his cost, that " a habitation giddy and unsure hath he, that buildeth on the fickle heart" of the unsteady, wavering multitude.

t the

he'

velve

forystey un-

re-

s and

dif-

ed by

Too

, the

inary

ought

use a

ed by

ppro-

nner.

inion

d the

of a

ercise

little

s zeal for

. ije vooret parmit in it sprache a it, the ser old good A face shoots er for die maraina? Po a 100 h ha mora is replaced or the transfer that to the state of th the rate of the house of the hoose to Statement that prince or a complete and a drive by main or men . I We of hill so a Larri bina an ranga's, i ali n' cora pasacitao y tigence; be each to early by divise to to hearich while the things of the second in of the large the transfer for the control for the Lyon and had are the Shahin van व्या अन्तरिक्षां वाता पूर्ण विश्वास करते. सिन्धा been a st abouter a little of a staget es and the state of t white the state of time - The Liberty - There may - there may

and stiffer of which of one of , dw rela

Prince with the fire agent to front of 3

marker of the state of the stat

no defect to CHAP. IV. as box 4. big

Return of Madame.—The Domine leaves his People.
—Fulfilment of his Predictions.

MADAME now returned to town with the colonel; and finding this general diforder and division of sentiments with regard to the pastor, as well as to the adoption of new modes, endeavoured, with her usual good fense, to moderate and to heal. was always of opinion that the increase of wealth should be accompanied with a proportionate progress in refinement and intelligence; but she had a particular dislike to people's forfaking a respectable plainness of dress and manners for mere impersect imitation, and inelegant finery. She knew too well the progress of society to expect, that, as it grew wealthy and numerous, it would retain its pristine purity; but then she preferred a "gradual abolition" of old habits, that people, as ey receded from their original

origin migh tawdi wishe the c count thoug ftrang unpra advis disple the c entire whof beral not a Dom his la less a the r your Mad

coun

he m

the i

h the difgard on of ufual She le of prontele to is of imi-7 too that, ould prebits, heir

inal

eople.

original modes of thinking and living might rather become fimply elegant, than tawdrily fine; and though fhe all along wished, in every possible way, to promote the comfort of the brave men to whom the country owed so much, she by no means thought an indifcriminate admission of those strangers among the youth of the place, so unpractifed in the ways of the world, an adviseable measure: she was particularly displeased with the person in whose house the colonel of the regiment lodged, for fo entirely domesticating a shewy stranger, of whose real character he knew so little. Liberal and judicious in her views, she did not altogether approve the austerity of the Domine's opinions, nor the vehemence of his language; and, as a Christian, she still less approved his dejection and concern at the neglect or rudeness of a few thoughtless. young persons. In vain the colonel and Madame soothed and cheared him with counsel and with kindness; night and day he mused on the imagined insult; nor could the joint efforts of the most respectable inhabitants

habitants prevent his heart from being corroded with the fense of imagined unkindness. At length he took the resolution of leaving those people so dear to him, to visit his friends in Holland, promising to return in a short time, whenever his health was restored, and his spirits more composed. A Dutch ship happened about this time to touch at New York, on board of which the Domine embarked; but as the vessel belonging to Holland was not expected to return, and he did not, as he had promised, either write or return in an English ship, his congregation remained for a great while unsupplied, while his silence gave room for the most anxious and painful conjectures; these were not soon removed, for the intercourse with Holland was not frequent or direct. At length, however, the fad reality was but too well ascertained. This victim of lost popularity had appeared filent and melancholy to his shipmates, and walked constantly on deck. At length he suddenly disappeared, leaving it doubtful whether he had fallen overboard by accident, or was prompted

pron nity. have fit of **Ipotl** by a He whic him and fate fom the opin as th tion cath non con vati pro min infp

inte

CON

corkindon of visit eturn was . .A e to h the bed to ised, ship, vhile for. res: itert or ality mif and ked nly he

was

ted .

prompted by despair to plunge into eternity. If this latter was the case, it must have been the consequence of a temporary fit of infanity; for no man had led a more spotless life, and no man was more beloved by all that were intimately known to him. He was, indeed, before the fatal affront, which made fuch an undue impression on him, confidered as a bleffing to the place; and his memory was so beloved, and his fate so regretted, that this, in addition to fome other occurrences falling out about the same time, entirely turned the tide of opinion, and rendered the thinking as well as the violent party, more averse to innovations than ever. Had the Albanians been catholics, they would probably have canonized M. Freylinghausen, whom they confidered as a martyr to levity and innovation. He prophesied a great deal; such prophecy as ardent and comprehensive minds have delivered, without any other inspiration but that of the found, strong intellect, which augurs the future from a comparison with the past, and a rational deduction

you

ingl

con

ever

mud

mer

mat

her

whi

fash

fafe

dan

refu

whe

fide

fho

the

vai

WO

this

cile

for

and

tac

in

deduction of probable consequences. The affection that was entertained for his memory induced people to listen to the most romantic stories of his being landed on an island, and become a hermit; taken up into a ship when sloating on the sea, into which he had accidentally fallen, and carried to some remote country, from which he was expected to return, fraught with experience and saith. I remember some of my earliest reveries to have been occupied by the mysterious disappearance of this hard-sated pastor.

In the meanwhile new events were unfolding more fully to the Albanians the characters of their lately acquired friends. Scandal of fifty years standing, must, by this time, have become almost pointless. The house where the young colonel, formerly mentioned, was billetted, and made his quarters good by every art of seductive courtesy, was occupied by a person wealthy, and somewhat vain and shallow, who had an only daughter; I am not certain, but I think she was his only child. She was

young,

memost n an up into carhich with e of pied this unthe nds. by lefs. forade tive hy, had it I was

ng,

The

young, lively, bold, conceited, and exceedingly well-looking. Artless and fearless of consequences, this thoughtless creature faw every day a person who was, no doubt, as much pleafed with her as one could be with mere youth, beauty, and kindness, animated by vivacity, and distinguished from her companions by all the embellishments. which wealth could procure in that unfashioned quarter; his heart, however, was fafe, as will appear from the féquel. Madame forefaw the consequences likely to refult from an intimacy daily growing, where there was little prudence on the one fide, and as little of that honour which should respect unsuspecting innocence on. the other. She warned the family, but in vain; they confidered marriage as the worst consequence that could ensue; and this they could not easily have been reconciled to, notwithstanding the family and fortune of the lever, had not his address. and attentions charmed them into a kind of tacit acquiescence, for, as a Roman citizen in the proud days of the republic, would: havehave refused his daughter to a king, an Albanian, at one period, would rather have his daughter married to the meanest of his fellow-citizens, than to a person of the highest rank in the army, because they thought a young person, by such a marriage, was not only for ever alienated from her family, but from those pure morals and plain manners, in which they considered the greatest possible happiness to exist. To return:—

While these gaieties were going on, and the unhappy Domine embarking on the voyage which terminated his career, an order came for the colonel to march; this was the only commander who had ever been in town who had not spent any time, or asked any counsel at the Flats. Meanwhile his Calista (for such she was) tore her hair in frantic agonies at his departure; not that she in the least doubted of his returning soon to give a public sanction to their union, but lest he should prove a victim to the war then existing; and because, being very impetuous, and unaccustomed to con-

Tinh.

troul,

trou dela

thin

pect

to tl

ing of t

which

mily

cess,

colo

reco

and

hear

ange

pear fide

peri he

estir

brib

ther

nish

OCCI

an

have

f his

the

they

mar-

from

and

d the

To

and

the

an

this

ever

ime,

ean-

her

not

ırn-

heir

n to

oul,

9. 1:11

troul, the object of her wishes had been delayed to a future period. In a short time things began to assume a more serious aspect; and her father came one day posting to the Flats, on his way to the lakes, feeking counsel too late, and requesting the aid of their influence to bring about a marriage, which should cover the disgrace of his family. They had little hopes of his fuccess, yet he proceeded; and finding the colonel deaf to all his arguments, he had recourse to entreaty, and finally offered to divelt himself of all but a mete subsistence, and give him fuch a fortune as was never heard of in that country. This, with an angel, as the fond father thought her, appeared irresistible; but no! heir to a confiderable fortune in his own country, and perhaps inwardly despising a romp, whom he had not confidered from the first as estimable, he was not to be soothed or bribed into compliance. The dejected father returned disconsolate; and the astonishment and horror this altogether novel occurrence occasioned in the town, was not

to be described. Of such a circumstance there was no existing precedent; half the city were related to the fair culprit, for penitent she could hardly be called. This unexpected refusal threw the whole city into consternation. One would have thought there had been an earthquake; and all the insulted Domine's predictions rose to remembrance, armed with avenging terrors.

Many other things occurred to justify the Domine's caution; and the extreme reluctance which the elders of the land shewed to all fuch affociations. All this Madame greatly lamented, yet could not acquit the parties concerned, whose duty it was, either to keep their daughters from that fociety for which their undifguifed fimplicity of heart unfitted them, or give them that culture and usage of life, which enables a young person to maintain a certain dignity, and to revoit at the first trespass on decorum. Her own protegeés were instances of this; who, having their minds early stored with sentiments, such as would enable them

them
judge
those
ducte
priety
and v
peop
selves
such
wher

pleaf

ance the r pe-This city have ake; tions ging the elucwed lame t the ither ciety y of cules a nity, dences early

hable them them truly to estimate their own value, and judge of the characters and pretensions of those who conversed with them; all conducted themselves with the utmost propriety, though daily mixing with strangers, and were solicited in marriage by the first people in the province, who thought themselves happy to select companions from such a school of intelligence and politeness, where they found beauty of the first order informed by mind, and graced by the most pleasing manners.

the bottom of the as messesself

Commission of the second second of the second secon

treet the whole, from the collections --

the commission, a reserved will be a select that

. True to the large of a factorial a construction

the fall the law ways it garren

the state of the s

La completion son the son of the most

religioso is indicacinta e the storeto.

with all of the fire is all applicable to gride

Ho, and comenting the Middle of the

CHAP. V

Death of Colonel Schuyler-

His year (1757) was marked by an event that not only clouded the future life of Madame, but occasioned the deepest concern to the whole province. Colonel Schuyler was scarcely sensible of the decline of life, except some attacks of the rheumatism, to which the people of that country are peculiarly fubject: he enjoyed found health and equal spirits, and had upon the whole, from the temperance of his habits, and the fingular equanimity of his mind, a more likely prospect of prolonging his happy and useful life, than falls to the lot of most people. He had, however, in very cold weather, gone to town to visit a relation, then ill of a pleurify; and having fat a while by the invalid, and converfed with him both on his: worldly

worl very mori man fome dam a mo agair her, ritic man even knov of n gran what forw to a fired what

back

hope

mem

by c

worldly and spiritual affairs, he returned very thoughtful. On rifing the next morning, he began the day, as had for many years been his cultom, with finging some verses of a psalm in his closet. Madame observed that he was interrupted by a most violent fit of sneezing; this returned again a little after, when he calmly told her, that he felt the symptoms of a pleuritic attack, which had begun in the same manner with that of his friend; that the event might possibly prove fatal; but that knowing as she did how long a period * of more than common felicity had been granted to their mutual affection, and with what tranquillity he was enabled to look forward to that event which is common to all, and which would be earnestly defired if withheld; he expected of her that, whatever might happen, she would look back with gratitude, and forward with hope; and in the mean time honour his memory, and her own profession of faith, by continuing to live in the manner they

v an

iture

epest

lonel

de-

f the

that

oyed

had.

e of

ty of.

pro-

than .

had,

e to

oleu-

nvan his

rldly.

7 Fills

Sidnich and a P. Forty years. 27 feld 10 gred

had hitherto done, that he might have the comfort of thinking that his house might still be an afylum to the helpless and the stranger, and a defirable place of meeting to his most valued friends: this was spoken with an unaltered countenance, and in a calm and even tone. Madame, however, was alarmed; friends from all quarters poured in, with the most anxious concern for the event. By this time there was an hospital built at Albany for the troops; with a regular medical establishment. No human aid was wanting, and the compofure of Madame altonished every one. This, however, was founded on hope; for she never could let herself imagine the danger serious, being flattered both by the medical attendants, and the fingular fortitude of the patient. He, however, continued to arrange all things for the change he expected: he left his houses in town and country, his plate, and in short all his effects, to his wife, at her sole disposal; his estates were finally left to the orphan fon of his nephew, then a child in the family;

family rents c

His affection him; ment implor covery them: prefen would this re he ha the fi breath he was confid he had ed; a

It the for all book and to

friend

family; but Madame was to enjoy the rents during her life.

the

ght

ting

ken n a

ver.

ters

ern

an

ps;

No

po-

ne.

for

the

the

orti-

nti-

nge

own

his

han

the

ily;

His negroes, for whom he had a great affection, were admitted every day to visit him; and with all the ardour of attachment peculiar to that kind-hearted race, implored heaven day and night for his recovery. The day before his death, he had them all called round his bed, and in their presence belought of Madame that she would upon no account fell any of them: this request he would not have made could he have foreseen the consequences. On the fifth day of his illness, he quietly breathed his last; having expressed, while he was able to articulate, the most perfect confidence in the mercy of the God whom he had diligently ferved and entirely trufted; and the most tender attachment to the friends he was about to leave.

It would be a vain attempt to describe the forrow of a family like his, who had all been accustomed from childhood to look up to him as the first of mankind, and the medium through which they received

ceived every earthly bleffing; while the ferenity of his wisdom, the sweet and gentle cast of his heartfelt piety, and the equal mildness of his temper, rendered him incapable of embittering obligations: so that his generous humanity and liberal hospitality, were adorned by all the graces that courtefy could add to kindness. The public voice was loud in its plaudits and lamentations. In the various characters of a patriot, a hero, and a faint, he was dear to all the friends of valour, humanity, and public spirit; while his fervent loyalty; and unvaried attachment to the king, and the laws of that country by which his own was protected, endeared him to all the servants of government; who knew they never should meet with another equally able, or equally disposed to smooth their way in the paths of duty assigned to them.

To government this loss would have been irreparable, had not two singular and highly meritorious characters a little before this time made their appearance, and by superiority of merit and abilities, joined with

in-

integ

in fo

publi

John

merl

lader

years

gove

of p

ledge

pable

and:

not

Scot

by I

this

ble

perf

to b

este

pow

utili

qua

ftra

to l

he fegentle equal n ino that spitathat pubd laers of was anity. yalty; and own lethe they jually their hem. have r, and efore d by with

in-

integrity feldom to be met with any where, in some degree supplied the loss to the public. One of these was Sir William Johnson, the Indian superintendant, formerly mentioned; the other was Cadwallader Colden, for a very long period of years lieutenant-governor (in eed virtually governor) of New York; voo in point of political fagacity, and thorough knowledge of those he governed, was fully capable to supply that place. This shrewd and able ruler, whose origin I believe was not very eafily traced, was faid to be a Scotchman, and had raifed himself folely by his merit to the station he held. In this he maintained himself by indefatigable diligence, rigid justice, and the most perfect impartiality. He neither fought to be feared nor loved, but merely to be esteemed and trusted, and thus fixed his power on the broad foundation of public utility. Successive governors, little acquainted with the country, and equally strangers to business, found it convenient to leave the management with him; who

confessedly understood it better than any one else, and who had no friends but a few personal ones, and no enemies but a few public ones, who envied his station. It was very extraordinary to see a man rule fo long and fo steadily, where he was merely and coldly esteemed; with so few of the advantages that generally procure fuccess in the world, without birth or alliance; he had not even the recommendation of a pleasing appearance, or insinuating address. He was diminutive, and fomewhat more than high-shouldered; the contrast betwixt the wealth of his mind, and the poverty of his outward appearance, might remind one of Æsop, or rather of the faithful though ill-shaped herald of Ulyffes:

* Eurybutes, in whose large mind alone,

Ulysses viewed the image of his own."

Thus, it was with Colden. Among the number of governors who succeeded each other in his time, if by chance one happened to be a man of ability, he estimated

found popula had n ever, ner o procu variou luable moter desire from of th verne lowe quiet near and

or h

his me

ginal n

take fo

routine

tried i

his merit at its just rate; and whatever orih any but a ginal measure he might find it necessary to but a take for the public good, left the common ation. routine of business in the hands of that tried integrity and experience, in which he rule was found them; satisfied with the state and the b few popularity of governor, on which the other ocure had not a wish to encroach. Colden, howor alever, enriched his own family, in a manendaner on the whole not objectionable: he infiprocured from the fuccessive governors and various grants of land, which, though va-; the luable in quality, were not, from the renind. moteness of their situation, an object of peardesire to settlers; and purchased grants ather from many, who had obtained the property ld of of them, among which were different go-Jib Y vernors and military commanders. He allowed this mine of future wealth to lie quietly ripening to its value, till the lands near it were, in process of time, settled, 15176

or hold on leafe.

and it became a desirable object to purchase

deligable of the control of the charge

the transferred at findings is the same

the

each

hap-

ated

his

CHAP.

The rest in star Press

CHAP. VI.

Mrs. Schuyler's Arrangements and Conduct after the Colonel's Death.

THE mind of our good aunt, which had never before yielded to calamity, feemed altogether fubdued by the painful separation from her husband. Never having left her confort's bed-side, or known the refreshment of a quiet sleep, during his illnels, the funk at first into a kind of torpor, which her friends willingly mistook for the effects of refignation. This was foon fucceeded by the most acute forrow, and a dangerous illness, the consequence of her mental suffering. In spring the slowly recovered, and endeavoured to find confolation in returning to the regulation of her family, and the fociety of her friends, for both which she had been for some months disqualified. Her nieces, the Miss Cuylers, were a great comfort to her, from their affectionate

fectio took that l the fo his ti wido when friend their .lonel' made family fuch : nel's mind curre and n a spo house repose a Icen rende ture b

VOI

that I

er the

had

leem-

sepa-

aving

the

is ill-

rpor,

r the

fuc-

nd a

f her

y re-

nfola-

f her

, for

onths

vlers.

r af-

bnate

fectionate attention, and the pleasure she took in feeing them growing up to be all that her maternal affection could wish. the focial grief of Pedrom *, who gave all his time to her during the early part of her widowhood, she also found consolation; and whenever she was able to receive them, her friends came from all quarters to express their sympathy and their respect. The colonel's heir and her own eldest nephew made, with one of her nieces, a part of her family; and the necessity of attending to fuch affairs as formerly lay within the colonel's province, served further to occupy her mind; yet her thoughts continually recurred to that lofs, which she daily felt more and more. She had buried the colonel in a spot within a short distance of his own house, in which he had formerly defired to repole, that his remains might not quit a scene so dear to him; and that the place rendered facred by his ashes, might in future be a common sepulture to his family: that he might in death, as in life, be fur-

^{*} The colonel's brother Peter, so called.

VOL. II. D rounded

rounded by the objects of his affection and beneficence. This confecrated spot, about the fize of a small flower garden, was inclosed for this purpose, and a tomb-stone, with a fuitable inscription, erected over the grave, where this excellent person's relict proposed her ashes should mingle with his. In the mean time, though by continually speaking of her deceased friend, she passed the day without much visible agitation, she had fallen into a habit of vigilance; rarely fleeping till morning, and fuffering through the filent hours from a periodical agony, for fuch it might be called, with which she was regularly visited. She had a confidente in this fecret fuffering; a decent and pious woman, who, on the death of her husband, a ferjeant in the army, had been received into this family as a kind of upper domestic; and found herfelf so happy, and made herfelf so useful in teaching reading and needlework to the children, that she still remained. This good woman flept in aunt's room; and when all the family were at rest, she used to accompany her to a small distance

from main mean incles ing fo fome but be advan night on dif bours, the con that an the col of the had the faw the though cealed one else a penfi the who told he improp creased

125/1231

and

out

in-

one,

the

elict

his.

ially.

affed

fhe

rely

ough

, for

was

e in

ious

and,

eived

estic;

her-

edle-

ined.

om;

, fhe

tance

from

1974311

from the tomb which contained these remains for dear to her. Madame, in the mean time, entered alone into the hallowed inclosure, and there indulged her unavailing forrow. This she continued to do for fome time as the thought, unobserved ; but being very tall, and become large as sha advanced in life, her figure, arrayed in her night-clothes, was very conspicuous, and was on different occasions observed by neighbours, who occasionally passed by at night; the confequence was, that it was rumoured that an apparition was feen every night near the colonel's grave. This came to the ears of the people of the house, some of whom had the curiofity to watch at a distance, and faw the dreaded form appear, and as they thought, vanish. This they earefully concealed from their revered patronels. Every one else in the house however heard it; and a pensive air of awe and mystery overspread the whole family. Her confidante, however, told her of it; and the confequence of this improper indulgence of forrow greatly in creased the dislike which Madame had always

D 2

expressed

She was anwilling to let a family, to whom the had always fet fuch an example of felf-command, know of her indulging a weakness fo unsuitable to her character and time of life. At the same time, however, the was resolved not to allow the belief of a supernatural appearance to fasten on their minds; unwilling to mention the subject herself, she was forced to submit to the humiliation of having it revealed by her considered, to quiet the minds of the children and domestics, and reconcile them to solitude and moon-light.

Her mind was at this time roused from her own peculiar forrows, by an alarming event, which disturbed the public tranquillity, and awakened the sears of the whole province, by laying open the western frontier. This was the taking of Oswego by the French, which fortress was the only barrier, except the valour and conduct of Sir William Johnson and his Mohawk friends, by which the town was protected on that side. The poor people, who were driven

driv fettle fym the treff the a bene who ing, had : mem famil this fent Ame when ulefu her and a with partn

enab

felf, Phili

came

ent. MOI felfakime the of a heir ject the her chiln to rom ning quilhole ronby

only .

at of

awk

:cted

were riven

driven by the terror of this event from the fettlements in that quarter, excited the fympathy of liberal minded persons; and the interest which she took in their distreffes, was one of the first things that roused the attention of our good aunt to her wonted beneficent exertions. General Bradstreet, who had a high respect for her understanding, and confulted her on all emergencies, had a profound reverence for the colonel's memory, and continued his intimacy in the family. The critical fituation of things at this time, occasioned Lord Loudon to be fent out as commander of the forces in America. Madame received this nobleman when he visited Albany, and gave him most uleful information. He was introduced to her by General Bradstreet, whose power and consequence might be said to increase with the disasters of the country; his department was a very lucrative one, and enabled him, first, greatly to enrich himfelf, and, in process of time, his friend Philip Schuyler, who, from his deputy, became, in a manner, his coadjutor. Albany

now

now warmed with engineers, planners, architects, and boat-builders. Various military characters, fince highly diftinguilhed, whose names I do not recollect, though once familiar to me, obtained introductions to Madame, who began once more to occupy her mind with public matters, and to open her house to the more respected and well known characters among the military. Her brother-in-law, whom I have so often mentioned under the affectionate appellation of Pedrom, by which he was known in the family, being within lefs than half an hour's walk, spent much of his time with her, and received her company. This he was well qualified to do, being a person of a comely dignified appearance, and frank, eafy manners, inferior only to his late brother in depth of reflection, and comprehension of All soil off of the transfer

A me of the might start of the William & Start grant

ion is the sales in a street of the standing

अंग्रिक अंग्रिक के हिन्दु में कि दूर कि है।

The wastings in the party in the case

fend three tant of flate gag nov that ban gio All rive

gag

 \mathbf{B}

tine

CHAP. VII.

Mohawk Indians: - The Superintendants-

RY this time matters had gradually affumed a new aspect on this great con-The fettlement at Albany was no longer an insulated region, ruled and defended by the wisdom and courage diffused through the general mass of the inhabitants; but begun, in the ordinary course of this is, to incorporate with the general flate. The Mohawk Indians were for engaged by treaties to affift the army, in its now regular operations to the westward, that they came less frequently to visit Albany. A line of forts had, at a prodigious expence, been erected, leading from Albany to Upper Canada, by the Mohawk river, and the lakes of Ontario, Niagara, Many respectable engineers were engaged constructing these; some of them. I remember were Swedes, persons of a

D 4

grace-

AP.

mililited, ough

o oc-

d to

tary.

often

ation

i the

our's

and

well

mely

nan-

r in

n of

who

min

oth

was

tain

fessi

culi

gui

COIT

cou

and

pre

ba

ters

wh

He

ent

ten

his

hin

and

noi

at

me

Ina

graceful appearance, polished manners, and very correct conduct. These strangers conducted matters better than our own countrymen: being more accommodating in their manners, and better accustomed to a severe climate, and inconveniencies of every kind. They were frequent guests at the Flats, were a pleasing accession to the society, and performed their duty to the public with a degree of honour and sidelity that checked abuses in others, and rescued the service they were engaged in, from the reproach which it had incurred, in consequence of those sungit of society which had at first intruded into it.

By the advice of the Schuylers, there was now on the Mohawk river a superintendant of Indian affairs; the importance of which began to be sully understood. He was regularly appointed, and paid by government. This was the justly celebrated Sir William Johnson, who held an office difficult both to execute and define. He might indeed be called the tribune of the five nations: whose claims he afferted, whose

and igers own. ating d to s of uests n to. o the lelity cued the onsehad here ntene of He goated ffice He the rted,

hofe

whose rights he protected and over whose minds he possessed a greater sway than any other individual had ever attained. He was indeed calculated to conciliate and retain the affections of this brave people; polfessing in common with them many of those peculiarities of mind and manners, that distinguished them from others. He was an uncommonly tall, well made man: with a fine countenance; which, however, had rather and expression of dignified secateness, appreaching to melancholy. He appeared to be taciturn, never wasting words on matters of no importance: but highly eloquent when the occasion called forth his powers. He possessed intuitive sagacity, and the most entire command of temper, and of countenance. He did by no means lose fight of. his own interest, but on the contrary raised himself to power and wealth, in an open and active manner; not disdaining any honourable means of benefiting himself: but at the same time the bad policy, as well as meannels of facrificing respectability, to fnatching at petty present advantages, were:

fo obvious to him, that he laid the foundation of his future prosperity on the broad and deep basis of honourable dealing, accompanied by the most vigilant attention to the objects he had in view; acting to as. without the least departure from integrity on the one hand, or mattention to his affairs on the other, to conduct himself in such a manner, as gave an air of magnanimity to his character, that made him the object of universal confidence. He purchased from the Indians (having the grant confirmed by his fovereign) a large and fertile tract of land upon the Mohawk river i where have ing cleared and cultivated the ground, he built two spacious and convenient places of residence: known afterwards by the names of Johnson castle, and Johnson hall. The first was on a fine eminence, stockaded round, and flightly fortified; the last was built on the fide of the river, on a most fertile and delightful plain, furrounded with an ample and well cultivated domain ? and that again encircled by European fettlers; who had first come there as architects by S lar l trad thei moi not liqu duc ftor wer the was rou wei liké tab cou the the tru fol

tau

in

tac

tects.

da

bad

2C-

ion

25,

OR

sirs

h a

to

of

oth

by

of

4

he

of.

129

H21

ed

45

Trc

ed

1:5

to

i-

S,

tects, or workmen, and had been induced by Sir William's liberality, and the fingular beauty of the district, to continue. His trade with the five nations was very much for their advantage; he fupplying them on more equitable terms than any trader, and not indulging the excelles in regard to ftrong liquors, which others were too eafily induced to do. The calle contained the store in which all goods were laid up, which were meant for the Indian traffic, and all the peltry received in exchange. The hall was his fummer residence, and the place round which his greatest improvements: were made. Here this fingular man lived like á little fovereign; kept an excellent table for strangers, and officers, whom the course of their duty now frequently led into these wilds, and by confiding entirely on the Indians, and treating them with unvaried truth and justice, without ever yielding to folicitation what he had once refused, he taught them to repole entire confidence in him; he, in his turn, became attached to them, wore in winter almost entirely.

tirely their dress and ornaments, and contracted a kind of alliance with them; for becoming a widower in the prime of life, he connected himself with an Indian maiden, daughter to a fachem, who possessed an uncommonly agreeable person, and good understanding; and whether ever formally married to him according to our usage, or not, contrived to live with him in great union and affection all his life. So perfect was his dependance on those people, whom his fortitude and other manly virtues had attached to him, that when they returned from their fummer excurfions, and exchanged the last year's furs for fire arms, &c. they used to pass a few days at the castle; when his family and most of his domestics were down at the hall. There they were all liberally entertained by their friend; and five hundred of them have been known, for nights together, after drinking pretty freely, to lie around him on the floor, while he was the only white person in a house containing great quantities of every thing that was to them

the Wi the teni lity plai cien wer fimi of the curi two fure of i was whe care the batt vou poll felfi

feen

her

taug

onfor

ife,

ai-

Téd

ind

ver

our

iim life.

nose

hen

curfurs

few

and the

terlred

to-

lie

the

ing

em

them valuable, or defirable. While Sir William thus united in his mode of life, the calm urbanity of a liberal and extensive trader, with the splendid hospitality, the numerous attendance, and the plain though dignified manners of an ancient baron, the female part of his family were educated in a manner fo entirely diffimilar from that of all other young people of their fex and station, that as a matter of curiofity, it is worthy a recital. two young ladies inherited, in a great meafure, the personal advantages and strength of understanding, for which their father was so distinguished. Their mother dying when they were young, bequeathed the care of them to a friend. This friend was the widow of an officer who had fallen in battle; I am not sure whether she was deyout, and shunned the world for fear of its pollutions, or romantic, and despised its felfish bustling spirit: but so it was, that she feemed utterly to forget it, and devoted herself to her fair pupils. To these she taught needle-work of the most elegant and

ingenious kinds, reading and writing: thus quietly passed their childhood; their monitres not taking the smallest concern in family management, nor indeed the least interest in any worldly thing but themselves; far less did she enquire about the fashions or diversions which prevailed in a world she had renounced; and from which she seemed to wish her pupils to remain for ever estranged. Never was any thing fo uniform as their dress. their occupations, and the general tenor of their lives. In the morning they role early, read their prayer-book, I believe, but certainly their bible, fed their birds, tended their flowers, and breakfasted; then were employed for some hours with unwearied perseverance, at fine needle-work, for the ornamental parts of dress, which were the fashion of the day, without knowing to what use they were to be put, as they never wore them; and had not at the age of fixteen ever feen a lady, excepting each other and their governess; they then read, as long as they choic, the voluminous romances of the last century; of which their friend had

an z tory afte tool fled then occu **ftrol** at ch dress as e the f and riatio beau ribbo fun, mant foot. but ment led, happe

feven

fatisfy

0

in

ift

3

OF

ad

to

d.

19-

of

ly,

er-

led

ere

ied

the

the

to

ver

fix's

her

ong

s of

had

an

an ample collection, or Rollin's ancient hiftory, the only books they had ever feen; after dinner they regularly in fummer took a long walk; or an excursion in the fledge, in winter, with their friend; and then returned and refumed their wonted occupations, with the fole variation of a stroll in the garden in summer, and a game at chess, or shuttle-cock, in winter. Their dress was to the full as simple and uniform as every thing else; they wore wrappers of the finest chintz, and green filk petticoats: and this the whole year round without variation. Their hair, which was long and beautiful, was tied behind with a fimple ribbon; a large calash shaded each from the fun, and in winter they had long scarlet mantles that covered them from head to Their father did not live with them. but visited them every day in their apartment. This innocent and uniform life they led, till the death of their monitres; which happened when the eldest was not quite seventeen. On some future occasion I shall fatisfy the curiofity which this short but faithfaithful account of these amiable recluses has possibly excited *-

These ladies married officers, who in succession lived as aid-de-camps with their father. Their manners soon grew easy: they readily acquired the habits of society, and made excellent wives.

ว จ๊อะ สำนักของ : โดย การ การสามระหาย อดี เพื่อที่ เหตุ ได้ เกาะ ที่ เกาะ สาม เกาะ สามระ เลือดีอดีร เกาะ เกาะ เกาะ โร เกาะ เกาะ เลือดีอดีร

ราชาร เป็นเกาะเลย (การ เกาะสามารถ พระสาร

Proper para colonia, 1980 - Seria grand Es

Country is the state of the sta

er, o, dans bound and of the off all his

Remon. This I was relief was read and

richen; a lance enach de del granifon de

Let gill be winer they be like the

(ชาวัส ปากกับสามประวัติ และ ค. ค.ศ. 1861 ชุดในเหตุกา

mall the still a to the matter and

ेपूर्य के इंट में कुछ मुख्यान होते. देखाविक उपले

mes the lace of the miles of the

about petersicon vi, is had on editifi Abel

beginn have a will elogh manager

The suppliested the file of the second

on

able

to t

acco

unce

gaci

the

opin

nite

tics,

bran

and

dav

den

Bra

the

char

The same of the sa

and the state of t

ıses

filon nanabits

ويراثن

6.11

- W 42

1 28

12 70

A AT

1111

TAP TVE

HAR

CHAP. VIII.

General Abercrombie. - Lord Howe.

I must now return to Albany, and to the projected expedition.

General Abercrombie, who commanded on the northern lakes, was a brave and able man, though rather too much attached to the military schools of those days: accommodate himself to the desultory and uncertain warfare of the woods, where fagacity, ready presence of mind, joined with the utmost caution, and a condescension of opinion to our Indian allies, was of infinitely more consequence than rules and tactics, which were mere shackles and incumbrances in this contention, with difficulties and perplexities more harrafting than mere dancer. Indeed when an ambuscade or sudden onset was followed by defeat, here (as in Braddock's case) the result reminded one of the rout of Absalom's army; where, we are told.

told, the wood devoured more than the fword. The general was a frequent guest with Madame, when the nature of his command would permit him to relax from the duties that occupied him. He had his men encamped below Albany, in that great field which I have formerly described, as the common pasture for the town. Many of the officers were quartered in the fort and town: but Lord Howe always lay in his tent, with the regiment which he commanded; and which he modelled in such a manner, that they were ever after confidered as an example to the whole American army: who gloried in adopting all those rigid, yet falutary regulations, to which this young hero readily submitted, to enforce his commands by his example.

Above the pedantry of holding up standards of military rules, where it was imposfible to practife them, and the narrow spirit of preferring the modes of his own country, to those proved by experience, to suit that in which he was to act, Lord Howe laid aside all pride and prejudice, and grate-

fully

full

kne

Ma

nefs

tere

dow

difp

mar

fet t

mui

furp

à Ì

WOO

behi

and

and

kers

as o

behi

the !

fcrie

their

all b

teari

he f

the uest omthe. men great the: y of and his comfuch conmerig all , to d, to tandnpolfpiounfuit lowe rate-

fully

fully accepted counsel from those whom he knew to be best qualified to direct him. Madame was delighted with the calm fleadiness with which he carried through the austere rules which he found it necessary to lay down. In the first place he forbade all displays of gold and scarlet, in the rugged march they were about to undertake, and fet the example by wearing himself an ammunition coat, that is to fay, one of the furplys foldiers coats cut front. This was a necessary precaution; because in the woods the hoftile Indians, who started from behind the trees, usually caught at the long and heavy skirts then worn by the soldiers; and for the fame reason he ordered the muskers to be shortened, that they might not, as on former occasions, be fnatched from behind by these agile foes. To prevent the march of his regiment from being descried at a distance, by the glittering of their arms, the barrels of their guns were all blackened; and to fave them from the tearing of bulhes, the stings of infects, &c. he let them the example of wearing leggans,

gans, a kind of bulkin made of strong woollen cloth, formerly described as a part of the Indian dress. The greatest privation to the young and vain yet remained. Hair well dreffed, and in great quantity, was then confidered as the greatest possible ornament, which those who had it took the utmost care to display to advantage, and to wear in a bag or a queue, which ever they fancied. Lord Howe's was fine, and very abundant; he, however, cropped it, and ordered every one else to do the same. Every morning he rose very early, and, after giving his orders, rode out to the Flats, breakfasted, and spent some time in conversation with his friends there; and with in Albany, received all manner of useful inforformation from the worthy magistrate Cornelius Cuyler. Another point which this young Lycurgus of the camp wished to establish, was that of not carrying any thing that was not absolutely necessary. An apparatus of tables, chairs, and fuch other luggage he thought highly abfurd, where people had to force their way with unspeak. able

able from had could prefe

W to hi dine affen furp were carp fat d follo ferva peafe his 1 knife meat penc were had vice. impl

lieve

ong

part

iva-

ned.

tity,

lible

the

d to

they

very

and

very

ving

eak-

tion

Al-

for-

Cor-

this

to

ning

ap-

ther

here

eak.

able

able difficulty, to encounter an enemy free from all such incumbrances. The French had long learnt how little convenience could be studied on such occasions as the present.

When his lordship got matters arranged to his fatisfaction, he invited his officers to dine with him in his tent. They gladly assembled at the hour appointed, but were furprised to see no chairs or tables; there were, however, bear-skins, spread like a carpet. His lordship welcomed them, and fat down on a small log of wood; they followed his example; and prefently the fervants fet down a large dish of pork and peafe. His lordship, taking a sheath from his pocket, out of which he produced a knife and fork, began to cut and divide the meat. They fat in a kind of awkward fufpence, which he interrupted, by asking if it were possible that soldiers like them, who had been fo long destined for such a fervice, should not be provided with portable implements of this kind; and finally relieved them from their embarrassment, by distributing

distributing to each a case the same as his own, which he had provided for the pur-The austere regulations, and conpole. stant self-denial which he imposed upon the troops he commanded, were patiently borne, because he was not only gentle in his manners, but generous and humans in a very high degree, and exceedingly attentive to the health and real necessities of the Among many instances of this. a quantity of powdered ginger was given to... every man; and the serjeants were ordered to see, that when, in the course of marching, the foldiers arrived hot and tired at the banks of any stream, they should not be permitted to stoop to drink, as they generally inclined to do, but obliged to lift water in their canteens, and mix ginger with it. This became afterwards a general practice; and in those aguish swamps, through which the troops were forced to march, was the means of faving many lives. Aunt Schuyler, as this amiable young officer familiarly styled his maternal friend, had the utmost esteem for him; and the greatest of this ideals.

periode merly plant Queb hero tues vof vi

multi

with know of for discipatory to end difficulty opinion tacking on the and meri

рага

his

pur-

pon.

ntly e in

e in

ten-

his.

n.to.

ered.

ch-

the:

be

nelift

ger

ral

ps,

to,

ng

ad.

hei

est

period redress all those evils that had formerly impeded the service; and perhaps plant the British standard on the walls of Quebec. But this honour another young hero was destined to atchieve; whose virtues were to be illustrated by the splendour of victory, the only light by which the multitude can see the merits of a soldier.

The Schuylers regarded this expedition with a mixture of doubt and difmay, knowing too well, from the fad retrospect of former failures, how little valour and discipline availed where regular troops had to encounter with unfeen foes, and with difficulties arising from the nature of the ground, for which military science afforded no remedy. Of General Abercrombie's worth and valour they had the highest opinion; but they had no opinion of attacking an enemy fo subtle and experienced on their own ground, in entrenchments, and this they feared he would have the temerity to attempt. In the mean time preparations were making for the attempt. The

The troops were marched in detachments past the Flats, and each detachment quartered for a night on the common, or in the offices. One of the first of these was commanded by Lee, of frantic celebrity, who afterwards, in the American war, joined the opponents of government, and was then a captain in the British service. Captain Lee had neglected to bring the customary warrants for impressing horses and oxen, and procuring a supply of various necesfaries, to be paid for by the agents of government on shewing the usual documents; he, however, feized every thing he wanted where he could most readily find it, as if he were in a conquered country; and not content with this violence, poured forth a volley of execrations on those who prefumed to question his right of appropriating for his troops every thing that could be ferviceable to them: even Madame, accuftomed to universal respect, and to be confidered as the friend and benefactress of the army, was not spared; and the aids which the never failed to bestow on those whom she

fhe fa gener or vi christ more count cvery dome bours ner. all th next was i pened which receiv that f tion ! captio a fin regre her o flowing or ref

a lon

NO

nts

ar-

the

m-

ho

red

ien

ain

ary

en,

cef-

go-

its;

ted

s if

not

n a

re-

ing

be

uf-

on-

the

ch

om.

he

the faw about to expose their lives for the general defence, were rudely demanded, or violently seized. Never did the genuine christianity of this exalted character shine more brightly than in this exigency; her countenance never altered, and the used every argument to restrain the rage of her domestics, and the clamour of her neighbours, who were treated in the same manner. Lee marched on after having done all the mischief in his power, and was the next day succeeded by Lord Howe, who was indignant on hearing what had happened, and aftonished at the calmness with which Madame bore the treatment she had received. She foothed him by telling him, that she knew too well the value of protection from a danger fo imminent, to grow captious with her deliverers on account of a fingle instance of irregularity, and only regretted that they should have deprived her of her wonted pleasure, in freely ber flowing whatever could advance the fervice. or refresh the exhausted troops. They had a long and very ferious conversation that -VOL. II. night.

night. In the morning his lordship proposed setting out very early; but when he rose was astonished to find Madame waiting, and breakfast ready: he smiled, and faid he would not disappoint her, as it was hard to fay when he might again breakfast with a lady. Impressed with an unaccountable degree of concern about the fate of the enterprize in which he was embarked, she again repeated her counsels and her cautions; and when he was about to depart, embraced him with the affection of a mother, and shed many tears, a weakness which she did not often give way to.

Mean time, the best prepared and disciplined body of forces that had ever been affembled in America, were proceeding on an enterprize, that, to the experience and fagacity of the Schuylers, appeared a hopeless, or, at least, a very desperate one. A general gloom overspread the family; this, at all times large, was now augmented by feveral of the relations both of the Colonel and Madame, who had visited them at that time, to be nearer the scene of action, and

get gen of Fre vin aba

ing

on viol was fur inft exp that our anx and nim WOI and Thi don ech

Eve

get the readiest and most authentic intelligence; for the apprehended consequence of a defeat was, the pouring in of the French troops into the interior of the province; in which case Albany might be abandoned to the enraged savages attending the French army.

In the afternoon a man was feen coming on horseback from the north, galloping violently, without his hat. Pedrom, as he was familiarly called, the colonel's only furviving brother, was with her, and raninstantly to inquire, well knowing he rode The man galloped on, crying out that Lord Howe was killed. The mind of our good aunt had been fo engroffed by her anxiety and fears for the event impending. and fo impressed by the merit and magnanimity of her favourite hero, that her wonted firmness sunk under this stroke. and she broke out into bitter lamentations. This had such an effect on her friends and domestics, that shrieks and sobs of anguish echoed through every part of the house. Even those who were too young or too old

get

oro-

1 he

vait-

and

was .

kfast unt-

f the

fhe

cau-

part,

cness

dif-

been

g on and

ope-

this.

d by

lonel that

and

fected by the violent grief of aunt, who, in general, had too much felf command to let others witness her forrows. Lord Howe was shot from behind a tree, probably by some Indian; and the whole army were inconsolable for a loss they too well knew to be irreparable. This stroke, however, they soon found to be "portent and pain, a menace and a blow;" but this dark prospect was cheered for a moment by a deceitful gleam of hope, which only added to the bitterness of disappointment.

المراجع المراج

William Basina Estimate

Transfer of the first hour "

The property of the second states of the second

CHAP.

pr(

lak and ceediff No me of for lov

to

by

to

fho

CHAP. IX.

in to we

by in-

to

2

0-

le-

to

Total Defeat at Ticonderoga. — General Lee. — Humanity of Madame.

THE next day they heard the particulars. of the skirmish, for it could scarce becalled a regular engagement, which had proved fatal to the young warrior, whose loss was so deeply felt. The army had crossed lake George, in fafety, on the 5th of July, and landed without opposition. They proceeded in four columns to Ticonderoga, and displayed a spectacle unprecedented in the New World. An army of fixteen thousand men, regulars and provincials, with a train of artillery, and all the necessary provisions for an active campaign or regular siege, followed by a little fleet of bateaux, pontons, &c. They fet out wrong however, by not having Indian guides, who are alone to be depended on in such a place. In a short time the columns fell in upon each

other.

other, and occasioned much confusion. While they marched on in this bewildered manner, the advanced guard of the French, which had retired before them, were equally bewildered, and falling in with them in this confusion, a skirmish ensued, in which the French lost above three hundred men, and we, though successful, lost as much as it was possible to lose, in one; for here it was that Lord Howe fell.

The fort is in a fituation of peculiarly natural strength; Thes on a little pening fula, with lake George on one fide, and a narrow opening, communicating with lake Champlain, on the other. It is furrounded by water on three fides; and in front there is a fwamp, very eafily defended: and where it ceased the French had made a breastwork above eight feet high; not content with this, they had felled immense trees on the spot, and laid them heaped on each other, with their branches outward, before their works. In fine, there was no place on earth where aggression was so difficulty and defence to easy, as in these woods; especially

esped to be their they while thro to b This fitua and to re be at The fultir judg here grou kney hatc. in f veter milit

ulur

in u

favo

ed

:h.

lly his

he

nd it

it

rly

in

2

ke:

ed

te:

re ft-

ne

on:

re

ce

Itu

S ;

ly

especially when, as in this case, the party to be attacked had great leifure to prepare their defence. On this impenetrable front they had also a line of cannon mounted; while the difficulty of bringing artillery through this swampy ground, near enough: to bear upon the place, was unspeakable. This garrison, almost impregnable from fituation, was defended by between four and five thousand men. An engineer, sent to reconnoitre, was of opinion that it might be attacked without waiting for the artillery. The fatal resolution was taken without confulting those who were best qualified to judge. An Indian or native American were here better skilled in the nature of the ground, and probabilities of fuccess. They knew better, in thort, what the spade, hatchet, or musket could or could not do, in fuch fituations, than the most skilful veteran from Europe, however replete with military science. Indeed, when system usurps the province of plain found sense in unknown exigencies, the refult is feldom favourable; and this truth was never more

fatally

me

ver

ha

the

WO

reg

bee

clu

bei

rag

for

car

wh

the

Sar

ev

tre

fo

th

ni

fatally demonstrated than in the course of the American war, where an obstinate adherence to regular tactics, which do not bend to time or place, occasioned, from first to last, an incalculable waste of blood, of treasure, and of personal courage. The resolution then was to attack the enemy without loss of time, and even without waiting for artillery. Alas! " what have not Britons dared?"

I cannot enter into the dreadful detail of what followed; certainly never was infatuation equal to this. The forty-fecond regiment was then in the height of deferved reputation; in which there was not a private man that did not confider himself as rather above the lower class of people, and peculiarly bound to support the honour of the very fingular corps to which he belonged. This brave hard-fated regiment was then commanded by a veteran of great experience and military skill, Colonel Gordon Graham, who had the first point of attack affigned to him; he was wounded at the first onset. How many this regiment,

le of e adnot h first d, of The nemy thout have ail of atuaregi rved pri-If as and ir of benent reat Gort of ided egi-

ent,

ment, in particular, lost of men and officers I cannot now exactly fay; but these were very many. What I distinctly remember, having often heard of it fince, is, that, of the furvivors, every one officer retired wounded off the field. Of the fifty-fifth regiment, to which my father had newly been attached, ten officers were killed, including all the field-officers. No human beings could shew more determined courage than this brave army did. Standing four hours under a constant discharge of cannon and musketry from barricades, on which it was impossible for them to make the least impression, General Abercrombie saw the fruitless waste of blood that was every hour increasing, and ordered a retreat, which was very precipitate, so much fo, that they croffed the lake, and regained their camp on the other fide, the same night. Two thousand men were killed, wounded, or taken on this disastrous day. On the next, those most dangerously wounded were fent forward in boats, and reached the Flats before evening; they in a mana manner brought (at least confirmed) the news of the defeat. Madame had her barn instantly fitted up into a temporary hospital, and a room in her house allotted for the furgeon who attended the patients; among these was Lee, the same insolent and rapacious Lee, who had insulted this general benefactress, and deprived her of one of her greatest pleasures, that of giving a share of every thing she had to advance the service. She treated him with compasfion, without adverting, by the least hint, to the past. She tore up her sheets and table linen for bandages; and the and her nieces were constantly employed in attending and cheering the wounded, while all her domestics were busied in preparing food and every thing necessary for those unhappy sufferers. Even Lee felt and acknowledged the reliftless force of fuch generous humanity. He fwore, in his vehement manner, that he was fure there would be a place referred for Madame in heaven, though no other woman should be there, and that he should wish for nothing better than

than indu time the rem their prai arra have felve was in d coll ceiv TEVO WOI ule fon

an

WO

chi

the

barn

hof-

for

its:

lent

this

of

ing

nce

paf-

int,

and

her

-bn

all

ng

ofe

C

2-

16-

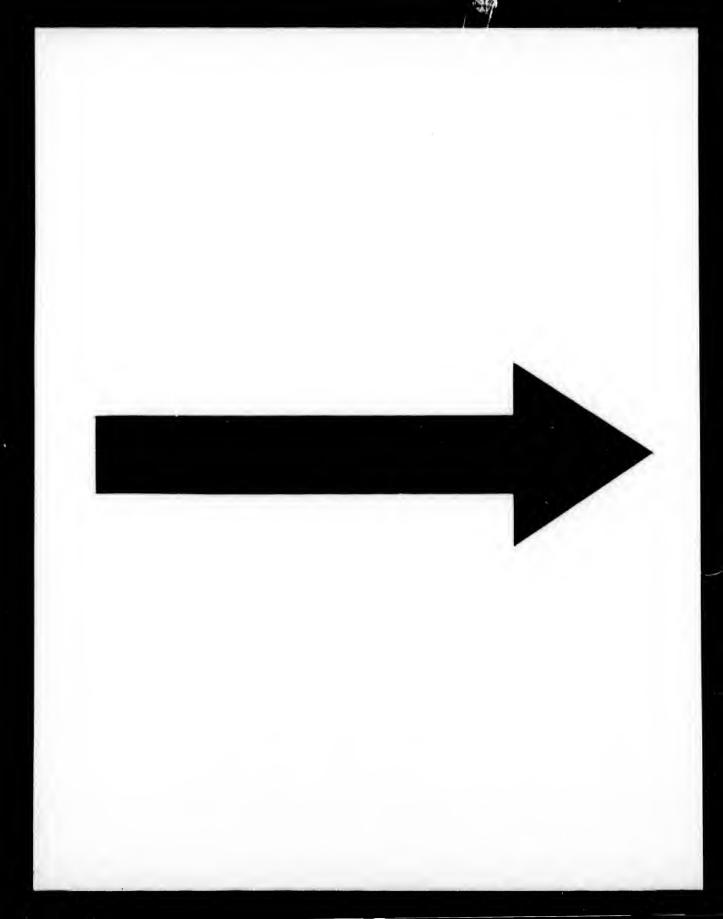
ld h,

e,

n

than to share her final destiny. The active industrious beneficence she exercised at this time, not only towards the wounded, but the wretched widows and orphans who had remained here, and had lost their all in their husbands and parents, was beyond Could I clearly recollect and praise. arrange the anecdotes of this period, as I have often heard them, they would of themfelves fill a volume; fusfice it, that such was the veneration in which she was held in the army after this period, that I recollect, among the earliest impressions received in my mind, that of a profound reverence for Madame, as these people were wont to call her. Before I ever faw her I uled to think of her as a most august perfonage, of a majestic presence; sitting on an elevated feat, and fcattering bounty to wounded foldiers, and poor women and children.

CHAP.



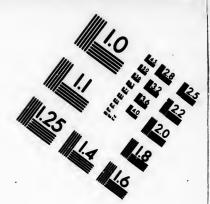
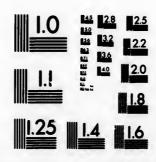


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503



CHAP. X.

The Family of Madame's Sister.—The Death of the latter.

A UNE found confolation for all her forrows in the family of her favourite fifter. The promile of uncommon merit, which appeared in the rising branches of that fingularly fine family, was to her a peculiar gratification; for no mother could love her own children more tenderly than the did them. The two daughters, which were amongst the eldest, passed, by turns, much of their time with her, and were, from their beauty and their manners, the ornaments of her fociety; while their good sense, ripened by being called early into action, made these amiable and elegant young women more a comfort and affistance than a care or charge to their aunt, at a very early period. They had four brothers; three of whom are still living, and have, through life,

h

life, done honour by their virtues, their manners, and their conduct, in the most trying exigencies, to the memory and example of their excellent parents, as well as to that collateral school of pure morality, and sound and genuine policy, of which they shared the benefit.

of the

fifter.

which

f that

culiar

e her

e did

Were

much

their

nts of

pened made

care

early

ee of

life.

The history of this family, in the after vicissitudes in which the political changes in their country involved them, would furnish a very interesting detail, were it allowable to offend the delicacy of modest worth, or eligible to expose the depravity and fury of enraged factions. Of the brothers I shall only mention, that the third, in his childhood, shewed uncommon fire and vivacity: not feeming to retain the smallest portion of that hereditary phlegm which could still be easily traced through many of the fettlers of this peculiar colony. He could fearce be called an unlucky boy, for he never did harm designedly; yet he was so volatile, eccentric, and original, in the frolicksome excursions of his fancy, that many ludicrous and fome ferious confequences. refulted

refulted from them. He shewed, however, amidit all these galeties, from a very early age, a steady and determined predilection towards a military life, which, in due time, was indulged, and has been fince the means of leading him on to rank and distinction in the British service *. Of the eldest brother I shall have occasion to speak hereafter; the fecond and youngest were zealous partizans of government at the time of the revolution. Their loyalty occasioned the loss of their fortunes and their homes; but their worth and bravery procured them confidence and important commands in that painful fervice which was carried on during the American war, at the end of which they were partially rewarded by grants of land in Upper Canada. Loyalty and courage feems hereditary in this family. Many fons of those expatriated brothers are now ferving their country in different क्षा है है जिस्सा केरी है कि

par

Ioff

TOY

cha

aun

equ

huf

latte

with

mei

hard

fpiri

ftro:

part

2 lw

fire

cert

duc

WOU

rigo

it w

atta

TO t

her

The capture of Tobago was atchieved by General C-r, who has for near forty years been engaged in the most active and hazardous departments of the fervice.

et.

rly

me.

ans

her

er;

SVO-

los

lem

in

on

of

by

alty

nily.

ners

tent:

Ge-

aged'

atts

parts of the empire, undeterred by the losses and fusierings of their parents in the royal cause. It was a marked distinction of character to be observed in the conduct of aunt's protegees, that though she was equally attached to the children of her husband's relations and her own, these latter only adopted her political sentiments, with a single exception, which shall be mentioned in its place.

The defeat at Ticonderoga bore very hard upon the mind of Madame; public spirit was always an active principle in her strong and reflecting mind, and from the particular circumstances in which she had siways been involved, her patriotism gained strength by exercise. The same ardent concern for the public good, which could produce no other effect but fruitles anxiety, would be as unavailing as unnecessary, in our lecure and tranquil state; but with her it was an exercifed and uleful virtue. Her attachment to the British nation, which was to the very last a ruling principle both of her actions and opinions, contributed to embitter

embitter this blow to her and her family. The taking of Frontinac on the western lakes, and the re-establishment of our power in that important quarter, were atchieved by General Bradstreet, whom Abercrombie dispatched at the head of three thousand provincials. This was a cordial much wanted by all, and more particularly gratifying to the family at the Flats, as the colonel's nephew, Philip Schuyler, though his was not exactly a warlike department, had evinced much spirit, prudence, and refolution during that expedition; in which, without publicly arrogating command, he, under Bradstreet, (who was indeed a very able man,) directed most of the operations. In the mind of this extraordinary person, qualities, fuited to all occasions, lay dormant and unsuspected, till called forth by the varying events of his bufy though not bustling life; for he seemed to carry on the plans, public and private, which he executed with superior ability and success, by mere volition. No one ever faw him appear hurried, embarrassed, or agitated.

The

Th

riG

for

dif

wa

25

the

lar

or

aid

OF

nu

fui

wì

na

de

lo

an

ne

th

C

ju

amily.

restern

power

hieved

ombie

mand

much

gra-

s the

nough

ment,

id re-

bich,

l, he,

very

tions.

rion.

dor-

h by

h not

y on

e ex-

, by

1 RP-

ated.

The

The fuccess of this expedition, and the rising distinction of her nephew Philip, was some consolation to Madame for the late disaster. Still friendly and hospitable, she was as kindly disposed towards the British as ever, and as indefatigable in promoting a good understanding between them and the natives; but the army was now on a larger scale. It was in a manner regularly organized, and more independent of such aid as individuals could bestow; and the many children educated by her, or left orphans to her care, became from their number, their marriages, and various pursuits, objects of more earnest solicitude.

At this period Aunt Schuyler, now every where spoken of by that affectionate designation, met with a severe affliction in the death of a sister, whom she had always loved with more than common tenderness, and whose family she considered in a manner as her own. This was Mrs. Cuyler, the wife of that able and upright magistrate Cornelius Cuyler, of whose family I have just been giving some account. Mrs. Cuy-

ler,

ler, with a character more gentle and retiring, possessed the good sense and benevolence for which aunt was distinguished, though her sphere of action being entirely within the limits of her own family, the could not be so well known, or so much celebrated. The colonel had always had a great attachment to this valuable person; which ffill more endeared her to his widow. She however always found new duties resulting from her afflictions, fo that she could not afford to fink under them. She now was at pains to confole her fifter's husband, who really feemed borne down by this stroke; and the exertions the made for the good of his fingularly promiting family, kept her mind occupied. A time, the lactured arms of all an anatomic storage that the property

continued the market profile of the interest

Consider worse with countries with

sight which by may the contidered in a truly

ner as this roas . This was to be Copier,

energy with a court place with the place of the place

Marteline Curies of whole south thing

Sight with a second account this the

Furth

by G vive the P by S Tho Wol of h his I was quill Que bone

whi

led

fore

to be the of Landolf Refer to below I i

บรรต์ ซึ่งสี และ พรี เซียดตัฐบ พศนักนุ สติงส

d renevoifhed,
tirely
could
celegreat

which She liting not was who oke;

her

ÁP.

Ploques store HAP CRIS

องจากของกุมให้ค่อ ณี เพาะ ส่ง จะไก้ เคาะวิกา ของส่ว

Further Successes of the British Arms.—A Miffionary.—Cortlandt Schuyler.

THE conquest of Oswego, which was this year (1759) retaken from the French by General Bradstreet, contributed to revive the drooping spirits of the army and the patriots; and it was quickly succeeded by the dear-bought conquest of Quebec. Though Madame had never feen General Wolfe, the thered the general admiration of his heroillif, and the general forrow for his loss, in a very high degree. She, too, was confcious that the fecurity and tranquillity purchased by the conquest of Quebec, would, in a manner, toofen the bonds which held the colonists attached to a government which they only endured while they required its protection. This led to confequences which the too clearly forefamilygall reservo noltdur ha bai essa

The mind of Mrs. Schuyler, which had been greatly agitated by the fad events at Ticonderoga, now began, in consequence of the late successes, to become more composed, and to turn itself to objects of utility, as formerly. What she had done, and made others do for the orphans and widows that had become fuch in consequence of the attack on the lines, could scarce be credited. No one would suppose a moderate fortune, like her's, could possibly be equal to it. She had at this time too much fatisfaction in feeing the respective churches, (in all which the was deeply interested.) filled with persons who did honour to their profession. A young clergyman named Westerloe, succeeded Domine Freylinghausen, after an interval of three or four years, during which the charge was irregularly filled. This young man had learning, talent, and urbanity; he had all the fanctity of life and animated eloquence of his predeceffor, without his love of power, his bulling turn, or his eagerness for popularity; he was, indeed, a person of very singular merit, but but f mix he w and tion. copal India him a duty s town as ch who v great The 1 a zea them fame Dr. deed of ap was: and

His

was

plan

ch had ents at ence of aposed, lity, as made ws that of the edited. ortune. to it. faction (in all d with fession. e, fucter an during filled. ta and of life ceffor. uflling y; he merit,

but

but studious and secluded, and unwilling to mix with strangers. To Madame, however, he was open and companionable, and knew and valued the attractions of her conversation. Dr. Ogilvie was the English episcopal minister, who, under the name of Indian missionary, and with a falary allowed him as fuch, had the charge of performing duty in a church erected for that purpose in town, to strangers, and such of the military as chose to attend. The Christian Indians, who were her particular charge, lived at too great a distance to benefit by his labours. The province, however, allowed a falary to a zealous preacher, who laboured among them with apostolic fervour, and with the fame difregard to the things of this world. Dr. Ogilvie was highly respected, and indeed much beloved by all who were capable of appreciating his merit. His appearance was fingularly prepoffelling; his address and manners entirely those of a gentleman. His abilities were respectable, his doctrine was pure and scriptural, and his life exemplary, both as a clergyman and in his domestic

domekic circle, where he was peculiarly amiable: add to all this a talent for converfation, extensive reading, and a thorough knowledge of life. The Doctor was indeed a man after Madame's own heart: and the never ceased regretting his departure to New York, where he was fettled two years after. For Stuart fhe had the utmost veneration. Perfectly calculated for his austere and uncourtly duties, he was wholly devoted to them, and scarce cast a look back to that world which he had forfaken. Yet he was, on various accounts. highly valued by Madame; for fince the appointment of the fuperintendant, and more particularly fince the death of the colonel, he became more important to her, as the link which held her to the Mohawks, whom she now saw so much more seldom, but always continued to love. The comprehension of her mind was so great, and her defire for knowledge for ftrong, that the found much entertainment in tracing ne pure and terregroups and his earns are

the

nati

telle

flue

Fath

the

pro his

don

beg She

one

tion

the

beer

you

his

tur

bea

Inc

gre

of

w

A pious missionary in the Mohawk country.

peculiarly or converthorough ras indeed ; and the arture to two: years e utmost ofor his he was ce cast a had foraccounts. fince the nt. and of the t to her. lohawks. feldom, he comeat, and g, that tracing 70-170-7

untry

the

the unfoldings of the human mind in its native state, and the gradual progress of intellect when enlightened by the gentle influence of pure religion; and this good Father of the defarts gratified her more by the details he was enabled to give of the progress of devotion and of mind among his beloved little flock, than he could have done by all that learning or knowledge of the world can bestow. Again the Flats began to be the refort of the best society. She had also her nephews in succession; one, a brother of that Philip so often mentioned, fince better known to the world by the appellation of General Schuyler, had been long about the family. He was a youth distinguished for the gracefulness of his person, and the symmetry of his features. He was a perfect model of manly beauty, though almost as dark as an Indian. Indeed, both in looks and character, he greatly resembled the aborigines of the country. He feemed perfectly unconfcious of the extraordinary personal advantages which he poffessed; was brave, honourable, and

and poffessed a very good understanding, but collected within himself; silent, yet eloquent when he chose to interest himself, or was warmed by the occasion; and had fuch stainless probity, that every one respected and trusted him. Yet he was so very indifferent to the ordinary pleasures and pursuits of life, and so entirely devoted to the sports of the field, that when his aunt afterwards procured him a commission in a marching regiment, hoping thus to tame and brighten him, he was known in Ireland by the name of the handsome savage. This title did not belong to him in the fense we most often use it in; i r his manners were not rude and harsh in the least, though an air of cold austerity, w ich shaded his fine countenance, with hi delight in folitary amusements, led the y and social inhabitants of the country in which he refided, to confider him as unwillingly rescued from his native forests. This youth was named Cortlandt, and will be more particularly mentioned hereafter. That eccentric and froliciome boy, whose humourous fallies

> by cha ma dor fo

to:

con

of who wit

niss eve

kno

ding,

nfelf,

had

re-

as fo

fures

voted his

ission

is to

n in

vage.

fense

were:

h an

fine

itary

nha-

ded.

rom

med

arly

and-

llies

and

and playful flights were a continual fource of amusement, was also a frequent guest, but did not stay so long as his elder brother, who certainly was, of all aunt's adopted, the greatest favourite, and became more endeared to her, from being less successful in life than the rest of his family.

In a council held between their relations and Madame, it was decided that both Cortland and Cornelius should try their fortune in arms. Cortlandt was made an enfignain an old regiment, and went over to Ireland. Cornelius, a year after, got a commission in the 55th, then commanded by that fingularly worthy and benevolent character Sir Adolphus Oughton. mayor was highly respected for his wisdom; yet his purchasing a commission for fo mere a boy, and laying out for it a fum of money which appeared large in a country where people contrived to do very well with wonderfully little of that article, aftonished all his countrymen. Conscious, however, of his fon's military genius, and well knowing that the vivacity that filled his *OL. 11. grave

grave kinsmen with apprehension, was merely a lambent slame of youthful gaiety, which would blaze without scorching, he fearlessly launched him into a profession in which he hoped to see him attain merited distinction. While the excellent patroness of all these young people had the satisfaction of seeing every one brought up under her auspices, (and, by this time, they were not a few,) do honour to her instructions, and fill up their different stations in a manner the most creditable and prosperous; and she was often surrounded by the children of those who had engaged her earliest cares.

ងក្នុងស្រាស់ ស្រែក្រុង ស្រុក្សា ស្រុក្សា ស្រុក្សា ស្រុក្សា

in the state of th

Brain and the second of the second

with a rest way in all and the said and a said.

Emilyout & as warm a little was in

- Silver is the state of the state of the

of a light of the state of the

- Harbert & Bury the the first of the property

things to the same of a said priversely.

Burr

T

name epith house good that tirely

In Brad and her (ayenu house

proac burst He w

World.

was

ety,

he in

ited

ness

fac-

nder vere

ons,

nan-

ous;

dren

ares.

18500

HAP

rigin, it is the set free time it is

an light on the first of the state of the

with the state of the second server

CHAP. XII.

None office A. - were sitted for the

Burning of the House at the Flats.—Madame's removal.—Journey of the Author.

It was at this time, when she was in the very achme of her reputation, and her name never mentioned without some added epithet of respect or affection, that her house, so long the receptacle of all that was good or intelligent, and the asylum of all that was helpless and unfortunate, was entirely consumed before her eyes.

In the summer of this year, as General Bradstreet was riding by the Flats one day, and proposing to call on Madame, he saw her sitting in a great chair under the little avenue of cherry trees that led from her house to the road. All the way as he approached he saw smoke, and at last slames, bursting out from the top of her house. He was afraid to alarm her suddenly; but

when he told her, she heard it with the utmost composure; pointed out the likeliest means to check the fire; and ordered the neighbours to be fummoned, and the most valuable goods first removed, without ever attempting to go over the house herself, when the knew the could be of no fervice; but with the most admirable presence of mind, the fat still with a placid countenance, regulating and ordering every thing in the most judicious manner, and with as much composure as if she had nothing to lose. When evening came, of that once happy manfion not a fingle beam was left, and the fcorched brick walls were all that remained to mark where it had flood.

Madame could not be faid to be left without a dwelling, having a house in Albany
rather larger than the one thus destroyed.
But she was fondly attached to the spot
which had been the scene of so much selicity, and rendered more dear to her by
retaining within its bounds the remains of
her beloved partner. She removed to Pethrom's house for the night. The news of
what

ar

re

m

ho

est

he

oft

ver

elf,

e ;

of

ce.

the

uch

ofe.

ppy

and

Te-

ith-

any

ved.

fpot

Ffe-

By

STOF

Pe-

e of

what

what had happened spread every where; and she had the comfort of knowing, in consequence of this missortune, better than the could by any other means, how great a degree of public esteem and private gratitude she had excited. The next day people came from all quarters to condole, and ask her directions where and how she would chuse to have another house built. And in a few days the ground was covered with bricks, timber, and other materials, brought there by her friends in voluntary kindness. It is to be observed that the people in the interior of New York were so exceedingly skillful in the use not only of the axe, but all ordinary tools used in planing and joining timber, that with the aid of a regular carpenter or two to carry on the nicer parts of the work, a man could build an ordinary house, if it were a wooden one, with very little more than his own domestics. It can scarce be credited that this house, begun in August, was ready for Aunt's reception against winter, which here begins very early. But General Bradstreet.

had

had fent fome of the King's workmen, confidering them as employed for the public fervice, while carrying on this building. The most unpleasant circumstance about this new dwelling, was the melancholy hiatus which appeared in front, where the former large house had stood, and where the deep and spacious cellars still yawned in gloomy desolation. Madame, who no longer studied appearance, but merely thought of a temporary accommodation, for a life which neither she nor any one expected to be a long one, ordered a broad wooden bridge, like those we see over rivers. This bridge was furnished with feats like a portico, and this with the high walls of the burnt house, which were a kind of screen before the new one, gave the whole the appearance of some antient ruin.

Madame did not find the winter pass comfortably. That road, now that matters were regularly settled, was no longer the constant resort of her military friends. Her favourite nieces were too engaging, and too much admired, to leave room to ex-

pect

fisq

her veni

lefs.

tanc

ate .

incre

a co

chee

on t

gave The

let t

fpen

tion.

that

ship

fore

which

WOO

pora

the

Ede

lic

g.

ut

ly

he

re

ed

no

lý

m,

X-

ad

ri-

ats

lls.

of

ole

ass

at-

zer

ds.

ıg,

-X

ect

pect they should remain with her. She found her house comparatively cold and inconvenient, and the winter long and comfortless. She could not now easily go the distance to church. Pedrom, that affectionate and respected brother, was now, by increasing deasness, disqualified from being a companion; and fifter Susan, infirm and cheerless, was now, for the most part, confined to her chamber. Under these circumstances she was at length prevailed on to remove to Albany. The Flats she gave in lease to Pedrom's fon Stephen. The house and surrounding grounds were let to an Irish gentleman, who came over to America to begin a new course of life, after spending his fortune in fashionable dissipation. On coming to America, he found that there was an intermediate state of hardship and self-denial to be encountered, before he could enter on that fancied Arcadia which he thought was to be found in every wood. He settled his family in this temporary dwelling, while he went to traverse the provinces in fearch of some unforfeited Eden, where the role had no thorn, and

the

the course of ceaseless labour had not begun to operate. Madame found reason to be highly satisfied with the change. She had mills which supplied her with bread, her slaves cut and brought home fire wood, she had a good garden, and fruit and every other rural dainty came to her in the greatest abundance. All her former protegees and friends in different quarters delighted to send their tribute; and this was merely an interchange of kindness.

Soon after this removal, her eldest niece, a remarkably sine young woman, was married to Mr. C. of C. manor, which was accounted one of the best matches, or rather the very best in the province. She was distinguished by a figure of uncommon grace and dignity, a noble and expressive countenance, and a mind such as her appearance led one to expect. This very respectable person is, I believe, still living, after witnessing, among her dearest connexions, scenes the most distressing; and changes the most painful. She has ever conducted herself, so as to do honour to the excellent examples of her mother and aunt,

and

and

ger

try

mi

of.

the

fim

VOU

too

mai

late

con

gen

66.h

was

y. I

the

the.

N

the

ther

bufy

ing,

COM

thy

1137

on be

had

her

fhe

ety

eat-

ées

ted

elv

ce.

lar-

ac-

her

was

ion

five

ap-

re-

ng,

on-

ind

ver

the

nt,

ind

and to be a pattern of stedfast truth and generous friendship, in exigencies the most trying. Her younger sister, equally admired; though possessing a different style of beauty, more soft and debonair, with the fairest complexion, and most cheerful simplicity of aspect, was the peculiar favourite of her aunt, above all that ever she took charge of; she, too, was soon after married to that highly esteemed patriot the late Isaac L., revered, through the whole continent, for his sound good sense and genuine public spirit. He was, indeed, "happily tempered, mild, and sirm;" and was sinally the victim of stedfast loyalty.

It now remains to fay how the writer of these pages became so well acquainted with the subject of these memoirs.

My father was at this time a subaltern in the 55th regiment. That body of men were then stationed at Oswego; but during the busy and warlike period I have been describing, my mother and I were boarded, in the country below Albany, with the most worthy people imaginable; with whom we ever after

after kept up a cordial friendship. My father, wishing to see his family, was indulged with permission, and at the same time ordered to take the command of an additional company, who were to come up, and to purchase for the regiment all the stores they should require for the winter; which proved a most extensive commission. In the month of October he fet out on this journey, or voyage rather, in which it was fettled that my mother and I should accompany him. We were, I believe, the first females, above the very lowest ranks, who had ever penetrated fo far into this remote wilderness. Certainly never was joy greater than that which lulled my childish mind on setting out on this journey. I had before feen little of my father, and the most I knew of him was from the folicitude I had heard expressed on his account, and the fear of his death after every battle. I was, indeed, a little ashamed of having a military father, brought up as I had mostly been, in a Dutch family, and speaking that language as fluently as my own; yet, on the other hand, I had felt

felt hav 1 ha it w of a beer wich but fath unfj fold real tran opin char ings con cold him

mo
in 1
it.
a fe

, na

2-

al-

DT-

hal

ur-

uld

oft

Oc-

age

my

We

ove

ne-

ess.

that

ting

lit-

v of

ex-

his

eed,

her,

utch

ntly

had

felt

felt so awkward at feeing all my companions have fathers to talk and complain to, while I had none; that I thought upon the whole it was a very good thing to have a father of any kind. The scarlet coat, which I had been taught to confider as the symbol of wickedness, disgusted me in some degree; but then, to my great comfort, I found my father did not fwear; and again, to my unspeakable delight, that he prayed. foldier pray! was it possible? and should I really see my father in heaven! How transporting! By a sudden revolution of opinion I now thought my father the most charming of all beings; and the overflowings of my good will reached to the whole: company, because they wore the same colour, and feemed to respect and obey. him. I dearly loved idleness too, and the more, because my mother, who delighted in needle-work, confined me too much to it. What joys were mine! to be idle for a fortnight, feeing new woods, rivers, and animals, every day; even then the love of nature was, in my young bosom, a passion F 6 pro

productive of incessant delight. I had, too. a primmer, two hymns, and a ballad; and these I read over and over with great diligence. At intervals my attention was agreeably engaged by the details the foldiers gave my father of their manner of living and fighting in the woods, &c., and with these the praises of Madame were often mingled. I thought of her continually; every great thing I heard about her, even her fize, had its impression. She became the heroine of my childish imagination; and I thought of her as fomething both awful and admirable. We had the surgeon of the regiment, and another officer with us; they talked too of Madame, of Indians, of battles, and of antient history. Sitting from morning to night musing in the boat, contemplating my father, who appeared to me a hero and a faint, and thinking of Aunt Schuyler, who filled up my whole mind with the grandeur with which my fancy had invested her; and then having my imagination continually amused with the variety of noble wild scenes which

theb I an fortn ideas than in m appe far c fome thou and fatio

156 4

0;

hd

li-

7a8

ers

ng

ith

ten

her the

I B

ind

the

us;

ms.

ing

the

ap-

ink-

my

hich

hav-

afed

hich the

the beautiful banks of the Mohawk afforded. I am convinced I thought more in that. fortnight, that is to fay, acquired more ideas, and took more lasting impressions, than ever I did, in the same space of time. in my life. This, however foreign it may appear to my subject, I mention, as so far connecting with it, that it accounts, in fome measure, for that development of thought which led me to take such ready and strong impressions from Aunt's converfation when afterwards I knew her.

. ಪ್ರಾಲಕ್ಷಣೆ ಕೆ ಕ್ಯೂ ಶ್ರೀಕ್ಷಣೆ ಕಲ್ಪಣೆ ಕೆಟ್ಟಿಕ್ಕಾರಿಯ

त्रका प्रकार त्र विभाग हो। न प्रतिक्रिक विभाग प्रकार the or bedeets to the little of the state of Ali a sectionis o wil contract will be willist a little Ange of town stand markets - I still work said संक्ष्माम देवी है। हो दूर पुरा की मेह महाच्या or erain gained as many or a filler will Talkgune'l bas all som her el la stella

and the supplies of the state of the the strained at her are to go this. collection stay, as guillers and the characters of as ingth chaining fromes from protice where

Charles in a stransfer in

ficion of the state of the Land

Fo

pli

of.

mit

a r

He

the

this

him

wai

to d

anci

apar

his

of a

a m

who

a c

nou

fide

baf

bef

fon

du

CHAP. XIII.

Continuation of the Journey.—Arrival at Oswego.— Regulations, Studies, and Amusements there.

TEVER, certainly, was a journey fo replete with felicity. I luxuriated in idleness and novelty; knowledge was my delight, and it was now pouring in on my mind from all fides. What a change from fitting pinned down to my famplar by my mother till the hour of play, and then running wild with children as young, and still fimpler than myself. Much attended to by all my fellow travellers, I was absolutely intoxicated with the charms of novelty, and the sense of my new found importance. The first day we came to Schenactady, a little town, fituated in a rich and beautiful fpot, and partly supported by the Indian The next day we embarked, proceeded up the river with fix batteaux, and came early in the evening to one of the most charming scenes imaginable, where 50 5 1 5 y Fort

Fort Hendrick was built; so called, in compliment to the principal Sachem, or King of the Mohawks. The castle of this primitive monarch stood at a little distance, on a rifing ground, furrounded by pallifades. He resided, at the time, in a house which the public workmen, who had lately built this fort, had been ordered to erect for him in the vicinity. We did not fail to wait upon His Majesty; who, not chusing to depart too much from the customs of his ancestors, had not permitted divisions of apartments, or modern furniture to profane his new dwelling. It had the appearance of a good barn, and was divided across by a mat hung in the middle. King Hendrick, who had indeed a very princely figure, and a countenance that would not have dishenoured royalty, was fitting on the floor befide a large heap of wheat, furrounded with baskets of dried berries of different kinds; beside him, his son, a very pretty boy, fomewhat older than myself, was caressing a foal, which was unceremoniquely introduced into the royal residence. A laced hat.

in

my

my

om

my

un-

ftill

by

in-

and

ice.

, a.

iful

lian

ro-

and

the

refe

Fort

hat, a fine laddle; and pittois, gifts of his good brother the great king, were hung round on the cross beams. He was splendidly arrayed in a coat of palerblue, trimmed with filver; all the rest of his dress was of the fashion of his own nation, and highly embellished with beads and other ornaments. All this fuited my taste exceedingly, and was level to my comprehension. I was prepared to admire King Hendrick by hearing him described as a generous warrior, terrible to his enemies, and kind to his friends: the character of all others calculated to make the deepest impression on ignorant innocence, in a country where infants learned the horrors of war from its vicinity. Add to all this, that the monarch smiled, clapped my head, and ordered me a little basket, very pratty, and filled by the officious kindness of his son with dried berries. Never did princely gifts, or the fmile of royalty, produce more ardent admiration and profound gratitude. I went out of the royal presence everawed and delighted, and am not fure but

but v
better
I wa
royal
the
fhoul
overand
away

for d

image ties, velty ed is would confire firab loves there wind row

The

his

ing

en-

im-

refs

and

her

ed-

oń.

rick

ous

tind

ners

lion

iene

mom

the

and

and

fon

cely

uce

gia-

nce

fure but but what I have liked kings all my life the better for this happy specimen, to which I was so early introduced. Had I seem royalty, properly such, invested with all the pomp of European magnificence, I should possibly have been confused and over-dazzled. But this was quite enough, and not too much for me; and I went away, lost in a reverie, and thought of nothing but kings, battles, and generals for days after.

This journey, charming my romantic imagination by its very delays and difficulties, was such a source of interest and novelty to me, that above all things I dreaded its conclusion, which I well knew would be succeeded by long tasks and close confinement. Happily for me we soon entered upon Wood-creek, the most describe of all places for a traveller who loves to linger, if such another traveller there be. This is a small river, which winds irregularly through a deep and narrow valley of the most lavish fertility. The depth and richness of the soil here

was evinced by the loftiness and the nature of the trees, which were, hiccory, butter-nut, chesnut, and sycamores of vast circumference as well as height. These became fo top heavy, and their roots were fo often undermined by this infidious stream, that in every tempestuous night, fome giants of the grove fell prostrate, and very frequently across the stream, where they lay in all their pomp of foliage, like a leafy bridge, unwithered, and formed an obstacle almost invincible to all navigation. The Indian lifted his flight canoe, and carried it past the tree; but our deep loaded batteaux could not be so managed. Here my orthodoxy was shocked, and my anti-military prejudices revived by the swearing of the soldiers: but then again my veneration for my father was if possible increased, by his lectures against fwearing provoked by their transgression. Nothing remained for our heroes but to attack these sylvan giants axe in hand, and make way through their divided bodies. The affault upon fallen greatness was unanimous

was to much ing fo hours

It w tory o artifica like n vanity of plea trees loaded along with t fure in of fell rious numb amusi pearar intere the b

tude e

na -

ry,

vast

refe

rere

ous

ght,

ate,

am,

age,

rmna-

cai

our

maock-

ived then

as if

ainst

lion.

t to

and

dies.

una-

nous

mimous and unmerciful, but the refistance was tough, and the process tedious; so much so, that we were three days proceeding fourteen miles, having at every two hours end at least, a new tree to cut through.

It was here, as far as I recollect the hiftory of my own heart, that the first idea of artifice ever entered to my mind. It was, like most female artifices, the offspring of vanity. These delays were a new source of pleasure to me. It was October: the trees we had to cut through were often loaded with nuts, and while I ran lightly along the branches, to fill my royal basket with their spoils, which I had great pleafure in distributing, I met with multitudes of fellow plunderers in the squirrels of various colours and fizes, who were here numberless. This made my excursions amuling: but when I found my disappearance excited alarm, they assumed more interest. It was so fine to fit quietly among the branches, and hear concern and folicitude expressed about the child.

I will spare the reader the fatigue of accompanying our little fleet through

Antres valt and defarts wild :20

only observing, that the munificent solitude through which we travelled was much relieved by the sight of Johnson hall, beautifully situated in a plain by the river; while Johnson castle, a few miles surther up, made a most respectable appearance on a commanding eminence at some distance.

but in three or four instances, to my great joy, they were so remote from each other, that we found it necessary to encamp at night on the bank of the river. This, in a land of profound solitude, where wolves, foxes, and bears abounded, and were very much inclined to consider and treat us as intruders, might seem dismal to wifer solks. But I was so gratified by the buffle and agitation produced by our measures of defence, and actuated by the love which all children have for mischief that is not satal, that

that I exceed we fav kind of and th upon' **ftretch** could branch flices ! wood gun-po the w and o tents this g merely the ni fright In ca tile tri the fi idea o

In ed by

ue of

17:111 .

foliwas hall, river; uther rance e dif-

great other, mp at his, in

15 35

us as folks. le and of de-

ich all fatal, that that I enjoyed our night's encampment exceedingly. We Ropped early wherever we faw the largest and most combustible kind of trees. Cedars were great favorites, and the first work was to fell and plie upon each other an incredible number, stretched lengthways, while every one who could was busied in gathering withered branches of pine, &c. to fill up the interflices of the pile, and make the green wood burn the falter. Then a train of gun-powder was laid along to give fire to the whole fabric at once, which blazed and crackled magnificently. Then the tents were erected close in a row before this grand conflagration. This was not merely meant to keep us warm, though the nights did begin to grow cold, but to frighten wild beafts and wandering Indians. In case any such Indians, belonging to hoftile tribes, fliould fee this prodigious blaze, the fize of it was meant to give them an idea of a greater force than we possessed.

In one place, where we were farrounded by hills, with fwamps lying between them,

them, there feemed to be a general congress of wolves, who answered each other from opposite hills, in sounds the most terrific. Probably the terror which all favage animals have at fire was exalted into fury, by feeing fo many enemies, whom they durst not attack. The bull frogs, the harmless, the hideous inhabitants of the fwamps, feemed determined not to be out-done, and roared a tremendous bass to this bravura accompaniment. This was almost too much for my love of the terrible fublime: some women, who were our fellow-travellers, shrieked with terror: and finally, the horrors of that night were ever after held in aweful remembrance by all who shared them.

The last night of this eventful pilgrimage, of which I fear to tire my readers by a farther recital, was spent at fort Bruerton, then commanded by captain Mungo Campbell*, whose warm and generous

heart,

heart, five min virtues did my endeare first per mind c distingu were de fnow. any w Our la to lake tined a people paddle All confin

The vat an would

other

entert

durin

^{*} Colonel Mungo Campbell was killed leading on the attack of fort St. Anne, at the battle of White Plains, Anno 1777.

al conh other e most h all saed into whom l frogs, ants, of ot to be us bass his was the tero, were terror: ht were ince by

oilgrimders by Bruer-Mungo

ding on White

enerous

heart,

heart, whose enlightened and comprehenfive mind, whose social qualities and public virtues I should delight to commemorate did my limits permit; fusice it, that he is endeared to my recollection by being the first person who ever supposed me to have a mind capable of culture, and I was ever after distinguished by his partial notice. Here we were detained two days by a premature fall of fnow. Very much disposed to be happy any where, I was here particularly fo. Our last day's journey, which brought us to lake Ontario and fort Oswego, our destined abode, was a very hard one; we had people going before, breaking the ice with paddles, all the way.

All that I had foreboded of long tasks, confinement, &c., fell short of the reality. The very deep snow confined us all; and at any rate the rampart or the parade would have been no favourable scene of improvement for me. One great source of entertainment I discovered here, was no other than the Old Testament, which during my confinement I learned to read;

til

till then having done fo very imperfectly. It was an unspeakable treasure as a story. book, before I learnt to make any better use of it, and became, by frequent perusal, indelibly imprinted on my memory. Walslace wight, and Welwood's memoirs of the history of England, were my next acquisitions. Enough of egotism, yet all these circumstances contributed to form that tafte for folid reading which first attracted the attention of my invaluable friend.

I cannot quit Ontario without giving a flight sketch of the manner in which it was occupied and governed while I was there and afterwards, were it but to give young foldiers a hint how they may best use their time and resources, so as to shun the indolence and ennui they are often liable to in fuch fituations. The 55th had by this sime acquired feveral English officers; but with regard to the men, it might be confidered as a Scotch regiment, and was indeed originally fuch, being tailed but a very few years before, in the neighbourhood 11:2 .

of

of S

in;o

ingt

Col

of t

He.

con

man

fom

ever

with

and.

carr

nien

The

of

and

WOO

cutt

ulgo

mu

fort

Wit

for

wer

Aly. orytter ıfal. Walof t acall form first uable ng a - W48 there oung their ne inble to y this but CORas inbut a *hood

of

of Stirling. There were final desichments in other forts ; but the greatelt apart were in this, commanded by Major Cafterwards Colonel) Duncan of Lundie, elder brother of the Late lord Duncan of Campardayan. He was an experienced officer possessed of confiderable military science learned, hymane, and judicious, yet oblinate and somewhat of an humourist withal, Whereever he went, a respectable library went with him. Though not old he was gouts, and war-worn, and therefore allowably carried about many comforts, and conver niences that others could not warrantablydo The fort was a large place, built entirely of earth and great logs; I mean the walls and ramparts, for the barracks were of wood and cold and comfortless. The cutting down the valt quantity of wood used in this building had, however, cleared much of the fertile ground by which the fort was furrounded. The lake abounded with excellent fift and varieties of water. fowl, while deer and every kind of game were numerous in the furnounding woods Q! VOL. II. All

Minited advantages, however, were now that Upaby the rigidars of winter. The Officers were all very young men, brought from felloof or college to the army, and after the dreadful specimen of war which they had met with on their first outset, at the lines of Ticonderoga, they had gone through all possible hardships. After a march up St. Lawrence, and then through Canada here, a march indeed, confidering the leafon, and the new road, worthy the hero of Pultowa, they were stationed in this new built garrison, far from every trace of civilization. Thefe young foldiers were, however, excellent fubjects for the forming hand of Major Duncan. As I have faid on a former occasion of others. If they were not improved, they were not polled, and what hitle they knew was what in this building had nowever, chees

The major, by the manner in which he treated them, feemed to confider them as his fons or pupils; only one might call him an auftere parent, or a rigid instructor. But this femblance of feverity was necessary

himf conle negle of hi build of wi flore ing-p Here inftra board inftra pupil

i ment

Lugged

tool

Pari

joyn

proc

this.

limi

he u

confi

to form this pupils to habitual veneration. Partaking every day of their convinial enjoyments, and hewing every hour fome proof of paternal care and kindness all this was necessary to keep them within due limits. Out of regard to their own welfare he wanted no move of their love than was confident with falutary fear; and yet made himself so necessary to themathat nothing could be forterrible to them as by any negleth of imprudence to alienate thim. He melled with them, but lived in a house of his pown Del Thise was and very a fingular building divided into two apartments; one of which was a bed-toom, in which many stoved found place, the other, a breakfast. ing parlour pandy at the fame time, a library. Here were globes, quadrants, mathematical instruments, dutes, dumb belle, and chess. boards; there, in thort, was a magazine of infruction and amplement for the colonel's pupils, that is, for all the garrison. (Cornelius Cayler, who had now joined the regiment, as youngest ensign, was included in this number.) be This Seythian dwelling for Doggut

ghit bar ich fet. one

OW

The

ugh ring the in

ra

VETY liers the ave part

not was

Dec 12 a he n 28 him

Ror. Mary

V to

fuch it feemed was made entirely of wood. and fixed upon wheels of the fame amage. High, for that it could be be maved from one part of the paradento another, as it fre-Southfly was si Soulight artenement, wehere the winters were intenfely cold, was ill scalculated of original goury patient of forw this, however he found vastemedy; the boards. which formed the walls of his apartment. being covered with deet fkins, and almost ample beardkin foread on the floor by way of caspet. be When once the winter for fully in, Olwego became asiperfect Siberial kut off even from all intelligence eff what was palling in the world ball the major did not allow this interval to walke in floth or vacancy; he feemed rather to take advantage of the exclusion of all exterior objects. His library was select and foldier-like. nit confilted of numerous treatifes on the milifary art, ancient and modern history, biography, &c. befides the best authors in various sciences, of which I only recollect geography and the mathematics. All the young men were fet to read fuch books as fuited

fuited cities comm four them on t Once of th and: the f the bydi Who ject o at an endu men he v fickl to tl

œco

nece

toe

frie

bod,

pate-

vone

fre-

bere

siill

this,

ards.

nent,

most

way

Mily

i kut

t was

r did

th for

dyan-

jetts.

Smilt

mili-

bio-

rs in

ollect

la the

ko as

luited

fuited their different inclinations and capacities. The subalterns breakfasted with their commander in rotation every day, three or four at a time; after breakfast he kept them, perhaps two hours, examining them on the subject of their different studies. Once a week he had a supper party for such of the captains; as were then in the fort; and once a week they entertained him in the fame manner. To these parties such of the subalterns, as distinguished then felves by diligence and proficiency, were invited. Whoever was negligent, he made the subject of farcains to pointed at one time, and at another, for ludicrous, that there was non enduring it. The dread of severe punishment could not operate more forcibly. Yet. he was to just, to impartial, to free from fickleness and fevouritism, and so attentive, to their health, their amusements, and their, economy, that every individual felt him necessary to his comfort, and looked up to him as his "guide, philolopher, and that a promiscueus multiude of benein slykys within reach records the acquifition

CHAP.

wired their different inclinations and the inies. The febalterus breakfafted with their communder in rotation every dire, three for ides & fieldesid reile ; enit a ac rus them, perhaps wixhogano maning them

Benefit of lelect Reading.—Hunting Excursion.

TINSPEAKABLE benefit and improvement was derived from the course of reading I have described, which, in the absence of other lubjects, furnished daily topics of difcuffion, thus impressing it more forcibly on Wheever was negligerit, he o ade brim bit

The advantages of this course of focial fludy, directed by a mentor fo respected, were fuch, that I have often heard it afferted that these unformed youths derived more folid improvement from it than from all their former education. Reading is one thing; but they learned to think and to converte. The refult of these acquirements ferved to impress on my mind what I formerly oblerved with regard to Madame, that a promiscuous multitude of books always within reach retards the acquisition

of uf

great

friend

latter ances

natu over in a

way.

Varie

do

with

read

and

BOW

of I

tive

teta

23.0

of '

win

be

as

tim

alisi

9:11.

SHC,5

TUE

49:1:

ilo

oa()

ent

ing

of

dif

on ·特特·

cial

ted

ôte

all

ne

to

its

51-

e.

853

n

of

of useful knowledge. It is like having a great number of acquaintances and fewe friends; one of the confequences of the latter is to know much of exterior appear ances, of modes and manners, but little of nature and genuine character. By sunning over numbers of books without felection in a defultory manner, people, in the same, way, get a general superficial idea of the varieties and nature of different flyles, but do not comprehend or retain the matter. with the same accuracy as those who have read a few books, by the best authors, over and over with diligent attention as I speak now of those one usually meets with a not of those commanding minds, whose intuin tive refearch feizes on every thing worth retaining, and rejects the reft, as papurally as one throws away the rind when possessed pend, were permitted to go dansa adt le

Our young fludents got through the winter pretty well; and it is particularly to be observed, that there was no such thing as a quarrel heard of among them. Their time was spent in a regular succession of useful

.atolfissin.

delift pursuits, which prevented them from High the Bullyers that often occur in tach Places y Top, in general, telleneis and confinement to the fame circle of fociety produce fuch a fermentation in the mind, and fuch neglect of ceremonial obserwantes; which life the barriers of civilley, that qualitels and duels more readily occur Malfuch fituations than in any other. But which spring arew hear, this paternal commatidet 76 and it extremely difficult to tein in the Thip afferice of the youths to plunge into the woods to hunt. There were fuch Mis to enteunter, of unknown morafles, wolves, and nonne their or to was dangerous to indulge their marchall where the days began to lengthen; lin the end of Rebreary, & cholen party jobn whole hardby hood and endurance the major would depend, were permitted to go on regular ndhidguexcurren this ind Indian fahido." This was become the mable on different new winds, the garrifon having been for fonte time before entrely to ballet on late provi-Adminished and some were out of the question.

who who like The

this fich

to fup

allo qua

for yet wa

of rio

for ter

T

question, there moth being one not either within forty wiles and Captain Hamilton, who was a practifed wood ranger. commanded this party, who were clad almost like Indians, and armed, in the same manner. They were accompanied by a detachment of ten men; fome of whom having been prisoners with the Indians, were more particularly qualified to engage in this adventure . They were allowed foor or five days to stay, and provided with a competent supply of bear-skins, blanker &c. to make their projected wigwams comfortable. The allosted time expired and we all begon to quarrel with our falt provisions, and to long for the promised venison another and yet another day passed, when our longing was entirely abforbed in the apprehenfions, we hegan to entertain. Volunteers now Brefenier themselves to see in learch of the lost hunters; but those offers were for good reasons, rejected, and every countenance began to lengthen with fears we were unwilling to express to each others The major, conjecturing the humers might

fion.

m

in

nd

ety

nd.

er

27,

eur

Büt/

ma-

ein)

lge

ach:

ien

Age

dhi

256

lap

n."

ite

he

ŋ,

have been bewildered in those ender woods, ordered the cannon to be fired at noon, and again at midnight, for their direction. On the eighth day, when suspence was wound up to the highest pich, the party were feen approaching, and they enrered in triumph, loaded with sylvan spoils among which were many strange birds and beafts. I recollect, as the chief objects of my admiration, a prodigious fwan, a wild turkey, and a young porcupine. Venilow abounded, and the supply was both plentiful and feafonable. 30 THISTONIAN DE

Spring returned with its showers. and converted our Sibetia, frozen and forlorn and thut out from human intercourfe, into an uncultured Eden, rich in all the majestic charms of sublime scenery, and primaval beauty and fertility. It is in her central retreat, amidst the mighty waters of the west, that nature seems in solitary grandeur to have cholen her most savoured habitation, remote from the ocean, whole waves bear the reftless fous of Europe on their toyages of discovery, invation, and intru-

fion,

fion.

comp

bank

veil

from thofe

lakes and

fhad

featu

and.

Arc whe

ofter

of f

is: to

grat

plac

fere

bra of

pro

the fo.f

dec

24

div

he

To

nd

Re

ild

of the

fiif.

nd

n.

ito

lic

raf :

at

he

ur

2

CS.

ir

136

a,

fion. The coasts of America are indeed. comparatively poor, except merely on the banks of great rivers, though the universal veil of evergreens conceals much sterility from frangers. But it is in the depth of those forests, and around those sea-like lakes, that Nature has been profusely kind, and discovers more charms the more her shady veil is withdrawn from her noble features. If ever the fond illusions of poets and philosophers—that Atalantis, that new Arcadia, that fafe, and ferene Utopia; where ideal quiet and happiness have so often charmed in theory; if ever this dreamof focial blifs, in some new planted region, is to be realized, this unrivalled scene of grandeur and fertility bids fairest to be the place of its abode. Here the climate is ferene and equal; the rigorous winters that brace the frame, and call forth the powers of mind and body to prepare for its approach, are succeeded by a spring so rapid, the exuberance of vernal bloom bursts forthfo suddenly, after the disappearance of those deep fnows, which cherish and fructify the earth. c 6 OHAP

carth, that the change leems like a magical comparatively poor, except mersignodials id The major law every one egraptured, like people fuddenly let out of prilon and the whole garrifon feemed ripe for runhing wild through the woods, in pursuit of innumerable birds of passage, which had come outlie wings of the genial fouth w terme their wonted abodes by the great lakes, where they hatch among fwamps and and philolophers-1498 chialophaistisbank Arcadia, that fafe and serene Utopia, where ideal quiet and happineds have to often charmed in theory; if ever this dream of focial blifs, in some new planted region, la co be realized, this unrivalled frene of grandour and fertility bids faireft to be the place of sir abode. . Here the citrate is fereise and equal; the rigorous winters that igrade the frame, and call forth the powers of mind and body to prepare for its appropely, are fucceeded by a spring to rapid, the exaberance of vernal bloom burtle forth in heddenly, after the dilippearance of those deep mows, which cherift and friedlify the 13753 CHAP.

30.50 824

you'

-90 Garde

estu.

them fpom

abou V

fhou don fice

gen

10

édu

cor

for

(11)

.54

cal

7107

ed.

on:

im:

had box

reat

and

bus

are. Shw

ofter

) Te

Ma ibi

1577

asku

ierei

25

off

DOG

the

1590

AP.

Mould

ing green, and inclosed field, for the use of thefe and all facecoding trucps. This was a bold attempt when one confiders that you' might as well look los a look in Venice as in Olwego. No such animal had ever per rodiud at lo nrutal Republication netrated so har. Application cow, before any to the futiler, was the only tame creature. majordejoickdiin their joybwithout having the least intention of indulging them either in the gay lidlenes, obtalie wild spons which the reason inspired in Herhadi been their Mentor alkiwinter, and was now! Scarce complete liability Agriculation of the second When giving an account of the garriforish frould have inentioned alcompany of twaVF dondt remember which of engineers, the of ficers of which strom their superior intelligendeywere a great a cquilition to the fociety! To these smently condittors the major come municated hisplans, which they readily adoptedia Among his conocaled flores were Indian corne peale and beans nin abundance, and albhindalofigarden fichen Before isharfear fon qopened the had arranged within hefo engineer other plant of a large gardens bound

ing-

ing-green, and inclosed field, for the use of these and all succeeding troops. This was a bold attempt when one considers that you might as well look for a horse in Venice as in Ofwego. No fuch animal had ever penetrated fo far. A fingle cow, belonging to the futtler, was the only tame creature, dogs and cats excepted, to be feen here. But there was a great stock of pallisadoes, which had been cut for the garrifon, lying readyof and othern pioneers and workmen still semaining there, the new erection being fearce complete. A The new project was redeived with de curies not loud but sleep." Were they to go allout to plod and drudge for others, who would neither pay nor thank them; for, at most, they argued they should flay only a year, and reap very little indeed of the frait of their labours de in the

The wajor's plans, however, were deen haid matters work a peaceable afpect and there was no knowing how long they might remain there. Except shooting in the woods; of fishing they were without bufinespolent fired or varied foriery. o He feared the men

would

would

their

which

being

an ai

2 601

dome

make

banif

out

more

to gi

which

He f

them

cutio

had

He

fums

deni

drefi

In t

coat

to

gree

cf

was .

ou:

a :

pe-

ing

ire,

ere.:

DES,

ing:

Bell;

MC

re-

dge:

hey

ttle

To the state of

sem

ind ghs

dia.

العط

uld

would degenerate into favage wildness, and their officers into that fordid indifference, which is, too often, the confequence of being, at the early leason of life, without an aim or a pursuit. He wished to promote a common interest, and habite feeial and domestic. He wished, too, that they might make fome advantage of this temporary banishment, to lay by a little store to eke out their pittance when they returned to more expensive places; in flort, he wified to give them habits of regular seconomy, which thould be useful to them ever ofter He shewed them his plane; gave cach of them a department in overleeing the exer cution of them; and, for that purpole, each had fo many men allotted to his command. He made it obvious to them, that as the fummer was merely to be occupied in gardening and the chace, the parade of military dress was both expensive and unnecessary. in the flore was a great furplus of foldiers coats. Thefe had been fent from Europe to Supply the regiment, which had been greatly distinished in number by the fatal

lines,

has, and faceeding hard march of The posjor: ardered ithe regimental staylor to fit theferanceskind of short undress frock to the officers; to whom correspondent little cound bate, bydry, different from their regimentalismes were allowed a Thus equipped, andinanimated by the shpirit of him who ruled their minds with unconscious yet unlimited brash these young, Qincinnati delique, porbingulathy on their horticultura in the printer All difficulties foun vanished before them cosed militarivesy sewedays if hey ber came enthulialtic in the purship of this new Penniernen istras three planes, ted Te coenien of silendon bequalannardinbad edeiding abauerg timbes with which the garrifon was abuilt was given in charge tota sagacians old serjeans who knew for erbing of hulbandry, and who very som had it inclosed in a palifadslinding suppoperate planted it with the theres. peafes and Indian scorn the food of future pigs and poulty in Touche officers more insereding nafks were allowed in there was mose than one gardener found, in the regiment ; and here the engineers and pioneers

were had I ample cuttin from or ch large, fome the lefter count this g the p buto empt house walk! befid quan know table The and

The

thea

30c

The

o fit

Sido.

ittle

egi-

ped,

who

un-

out.

nter-

fore

ben

new

noof

she

built,

l fer-

dry,

pali-

42.05

nure

A W

:100

regi

peers

were

were particularly uleful. The majornowhole had predeltined a favourite front for his ample gardens had it partially cleared siby cutting the winter firing of the garrifon from it where a mulberry, a wild plumby? or cherry tree was peculiarly well shaped or large, he marked ir to remain; as well nais fome lofty planes and chefnuts scands when the thrubs were grubbed up in spring, he left many beautiful ones peculiar to the country: To fee the sudden creation of this garden one would think the genius of the place obeyed the wand of an enchancer : but it is indivivery gardeness who icans emptoy formethundred men, TA fummend house in a trees a fill pendo and a gravekil walk, were finished before the vend of Witty; besides having committed to the partiguests quantities of severy aregerable oped utition? known jin wurden gardenedo Thefaveges tables throve beyond belief or example The fize of while cabbages; the cucumbers, and melani, produced here; was incredibled They used in the following years, no fends them down to called the usat nalbany, until I the peace

the continent sliet were not equalled entry cept in another military garden, which emiss lation had produced ath Niagara ... The major's ceconomical views were fully any friendly bligs and woultry in labundance were produted; and supported by their line disn cornectop athey even procured cows and made hay in the islands no feed them. The provisions allowed them by the public afforded a fufficiency of flows butter wand falt meato as also rice of The dake afforded quantities of excellent fifty much of which the foldiers dried for winter confumption; and fruit and regetables they had in profufion from their gardens in Indihort, they all lived in a kind of gonglithuxury, and were enabled so lave much of their pay. The example foresdoto all mthe line of forts; fuchtis the power of one active liberal minds pursuing it object with sundeviating aftern tables, throve beyond belief or exambinib

Wesare now about to leave Ontario; but perhaps the reader is not willing to take a final farewell of Colonel Duncan. The Indian was then, which broke out after the

peace

983

the r the fo turne becon after his re havin his he tions. his to 281 21

peace

the F

durin

mand

expat of C A

13sql

quent

regar

died

admi

mer ! This

ner-

21141

mile:

The

an-

mce !

In

DW9.

em.

iblie :

and

ded

hick

OB

ofu-

yall,

Were!

The

tts:

ninds

lea-

olds)

rio:

take

The

the

eace

peace of 17625 occasioned the determion of the regiment in Apresica tilb 1765; and during all what clime this paternal comes. mander continued with fix companies of the regiment at Ontarios improvings both the foil and the inhabitants. 19 He then rea turned with the regiment, of which he was become lieutenant-colonel, to Irelando Soon after he retired from the army, and took up his residence on the family estate of Lundies having previously married the woman of his heart, who had engaged his early affects tions, and spresponded with him during his long ablences Here he was as happy as a thattered invalid could be, highly see specied by the meighbourhood, and free quently viliced by his old pupils, who hill: regarded him with warm attachment. Wet died childles and was fueteeded the the admiral, on whose merit it is meedles to expatiate; for who has forgotten the victor ing, my meniory, and my mwbbredmed) to

mer ordered to occupy the fort at Albany.
This was commanded by a lagacious veteral
called

calledo Wineprelis beldy) fasher did not exafthy belong to this company; but he wished to return so Albany; where the win known and liked grand the colonels thought, afrom hik Atadine Grand experiences he would be particularly in leful minicipating ithe detached parties, and purchasing for other regiments fucle Hotes is they toight have necession ford We setoutrin, our bateaux; and beonfoled mysikelin for antisonly releasing Ofwegoes but! whatime neartr my heart, altame partidge and fix digeosis by sharhdpes of wandaring through Aldoderecko fand fleeping in the wepthi as Ins both theid particulars phowas: erst delication of Contact could be batging and made batter brayin and we nwere received in richt delephique abbiebt diffantiffonishie rider. ... Ashadmash important consultation to medhappenedsther first dayous One that event ing violition neid to forta Bruction of Hennila Gaptine Campbell delighted with my reades ing, my memory, and my profound admitration of the friend his betwiet David and January We build the mak of the next daysold with the training of the contract with the copy called per-

per-I whice to ace faid child whee

toole look look

tyen flan yet

net

-lings us y Slaid

vd, 5

v197

ios.

ing ing CX

hed

own',

rom:

be:

hed ;

aento

ford

oleda

but

idge

ring

the:

was:

bteran

distant

the

ca:to:

venil.

abatta

read-

dini

and

next

cop-

per-

per-plates in an edition of Paradise Lost. which, on that account, he had given me to admire. When I was coming away he faid to me, "Keep that book, my dear child; I foretell that Athe time will come when you will take pleasure in it." Never did a present produce such joy and gratiitude bol thoughts It was sereming wand slookedatiit a hundred timeisbefore ircould believe any thing for fine was really my own. distribution read it is and alinolboaried with remation when I found I could more niderstand it: At length Inquitted it in definit; yet always faid to myfelfort thall be wifer fewed; and when others went tast is the evening. I was very often feut up to a large walte foom, to get a long taff! by direct of Something very grave and repilfive. In this waffer roler, bowever, lay an old spieced difficulty. Balley's I think which proved a treasure to me; the very few books we had, being all religious or mideage. I had from med to my Miles which I conned to indultrionage, that I got. in almost by better as far as i went; yet Triot CHAP.

ger-plates in an edition of Paradile Lold which, on that account, he had given me to admire. When I was coming away ha faid to met " Keep that book, my dest emon line, soni CHIATA XVIetor 1 : biso. 1979 Madame's Family and Bociety defended. did a prefent groduce fachtiov and grati-THE next year (1762) came, and found Linomerated Albany seif anote wifers more knowing it Again Liwas thut up in a fort, foleran and dollary : I had no companion, and was meter allowed to go outpercept with my mother, and that was very foldon indeed All the fine forencons I fat, and fewed; and when others went to play in the evening, I was very often fent up to a large waste room, to get a long task by heart of fomething very grave and repulfive. In this waste room, however, lay an old tattered dictionary, Bailey's I think, which proved a treasure to me; the very few books we had, being all religious or military. I had returned to my Milton, which I conned so industriously, that I got it almost by heart, as far as I went; yet took

took G deritoo any o kindly ing of found able to to my which ledge. merly with h my en miffed ticipa fure, which 1 Au dilige as ve TY fo in H with

the i

Me

q-req oldw

is or

'birt

bl.sa.

andy

s bib.

found

more

o fort.

anion.

except

eldom

and laysin

to a

k by

epul-

y an

hink.

very

8 OT

lton,

got

yet

took

took date to go no further than I understood To make our this point, when any one bencouraged me by speaking kindly to me, I was fure to ask the meaning of some word or phrase and when I found people were not at all willing or able to gratify me, I at length had recourse to my walte room and tattered dictionary, which I found a perpetual fountain of knowledge? Confequently the walter com? formerly a gloomy prifon, which I thought of with horror, became now the stene of will my enjoyment; and the moment downs difmiffed from my talk, I flew to it with andicipated delight; for there were my treafure, Mikon and the ragged dictionary, which was now become the light of my eyes. I fludied the distionary with madefailgable diligence; which I begatt now to confider as very entertaining is I was extremely forty for the fallen ungeles desply date and in their speeches, and fo well acquainted with their hames, that I could have called the roll of them with all the cute insigna-We. Time run on, I was wight your old, and

and quita unedposted except reading and aplain-weik: sixthen company (caute of) was confidered assin the way and feat up to my walte from so but here lay my whole I pleasure aford had beither companions nor ramufathentic it was, however estalked of, sthat I sould go to a coprent at Trois Revieres in Ganada, where leveral officers had which i beserves ed otentique bride in deliver for The Same of Awar Schuylan Every now land than reached my care, and funk deep in mysmindod To fee her Ithought was a happines too great for me; and I was con-Minually drawing pictures of her to myfelf. Meanwhile the with regiment arrived at and a party of them took pollelion of the fore. During this interiman peage bad been prosthighed board the 45th regiment were under diligence; which I beganished relevanter rol My fashers not being aftisfied, with the peut spatinist spietre to him particines beomerpooremoved to the spania where a firendsof his a Stotch merchant gaverhim a lodging in his own have makers that very Mademe Sthuyler who had been so long my bec

had that mar cipl her at t with occa no l pref and don and calc affe abo ing ters

pref

lofty

but

fure

plea

vari

my

grand I was up to whole ns nor od of. is Rers had isidy y now k! deep was a as conmyfelf. deciand ie fort. POTTOe, under dilicer ith the he new herenia wothim at very lo long

· my

my daily thoughts and nightly dreams. We had not been long there when Aunt heard that my father was a good, plain, upright man, without pretensions, but very well principled. She fent a married lady, the wife of her favorite nephew, who refided with her at the time, to ask us to spend the evening with her. I think I have not been on any occasion more astonished, than when, with no little awe and agitation, I came into the presence of Madame. She was sitting; and filled a great chair, from which she seldom moved. Her aspect was composed, and her manner, fuch as was at first, more calculated to inspire respect, than conciliate affection. Not having the smallest solicitude about what people thought of her, and having her mind generally occupied with matters of weighty concern, the first ex-, pression of her kindness seemed rather a lofty courtely, than attractive affability: but she shone out by degrees; and she was fure eventually to please every one worth pleasing, her conversation was so rich, so various, so informing; every thing she said VOL. II.

bore fuch a stamp of reality; her charace ter had fuch a grasp in it. Her expressions. not from art and study; but from the clear perceptions of her found and ftrong mind. were powerful, distinct, and exactly adapted to the occasion. You saw her thoughts esothey occurred to her mind, without the usual bias rising from either a fear to offend, or a wish to please. This was one of the fecrets in which lay the fingular power of her conversation. When ordinary people speak to you, your mind wanders in fearch of the motives that prompt their difcourse, or the views and prejudices which bias it; when those who excite (and perhaps solicit) admiration talk, you are secretly asking yourself whether they mean to: inform, or dazzle you. All this interior canvals vanished before the evident truth and unftudied eafe of Aunt's discourse. On a nearer knowledge, too, you found the was much more intent to ferve, than pleafe you, and too much engroffed by her endeavours to do fo, to flop and look round for your gratitude, which she heeded just

as little informed without! ever, ex give in 1 as it then manners them! wh how to thing abo the impr which, fr I had bee house wa nished I h tures, and particular pared the fore exist delighted or did not

The far rounded, interest. for of her

as little as your admiration. In fhort, the informed, enlightened, and ferved you, without levying on you any tribute whatever, except the information you could give in return. I describe her appearance as it then struck me; and, once for all, her manners and conversation, as I thought of them when I was older and knew better how to diffinguish and appretiate. Every thing about her was calculated to increase the impression of respect and admiration; which, from the earliest dawn of reflection. I had been taught to entertain for her. Her house was the most spacious and best furnished I had ever entered. The family pictures, and scripture paintings, were to me particularly aweful and impressive. I compared them to the models which had before existed in my imagination, and was delighted or mortified, as I found they did or did not resemble them.

The family with which she was then surrounded, awakened a more than common interest. Her favorite nephew, the eldest son of her much beloved silter, had, by his

H 2

father's

as

rac.

ons,

lear

ind.

pted

ghts

the

of-

one

ular

nary

rs in

dif-

hich:

per-

fe-

in to

erior

ruth

urfe.

ound

han

her:

ound

just

father's desire, entered into partnership in a great commercial house in New York. Smitten with the uncommon beauty of a young lady of seventeen, from Rhode Island, he had married her without waiting for the confent of his relations. Had he lived in Albany, and connected himself with one of his fellow citizens, bred up in frugal simplicity, this step might have been eafily got over. But an expensive and elegant style of living begun already to take place in New York; which was, from the residence of the governor and commander in chief, become the feat of a little court. The lady, whom Philip had married; was of a family originally Scotch; and derived her descent at no great distance from one of the noblest families in that country.*. Gay, witty, and very engaging, beloved and indulged, beyond measure, by a fond hufband, who was generous and good-natured to excess, this young beauty became "the glass of fashion, and the mould of form."

* Earl of Crawford's

And

And

the r

and.

The

judic

tion

famil

trust

knov

mini

to be

The

faw,

his o

of th

depe

was cessa

ing

oper rem

Supp

ership York. of a Rhode vaiting ad he nimfelf up in e been nd eleto take om the nander court. d; was derived om one intry *. ved and nd hufnatured e " the form.".

And

And the house of this amiable couple was the refort of all that was gay and elegant, and the centre of attraction to ftrangers. The mayor, who was a person singularly judicious, and most impartial in the affection which he distributed amongst his large family, faw clearly that the young people trusted too much to the wealth he was known to possess, and had got into a very expensive style of living; which, on examining their affairs, he did not think likely to be long supported by the profits of the business in which his son was engaged. The probable consequence of a failure, he faw, would fo far involve him as to injure his own family: this he prevented. Peace was daily expected; and the very existence of the business in which he was engaged, depended on the army; which his house was wont to furnish with every thing necessary. He clearly foresaw the withdrawing of this army; and that the habits of open hospitality and expensive living would remain, when the fources of their present supplies were dried up. He insisted on his fon's H 3

fon's entirely quitting this line, and retiring to Albany. He loaded a ship on this own account for the West Indies, and sent the young man, as supercargo, to dispose of the lading. As house-keeping was given up in New York, and not yet resumed in Albany, this young creature had only the option of returning to the large family she had left, or going to her father in-law's. Aunt Schuyler, ever generous and confiderate, had every allowance to make for the high spirit and fine feelings of this unexperienced young creature; and invited her, with her little daughter, to remain with her till her husband's return. Nothing could be more pleasing than to witness the maternal tendernels and delicate confidence, which appeared in the behaviour of Madame to this new in mate; whole fine countenance feemed animated with the livelieft gratitude, and the utmost solicitude to please her revered benefactress. The child was a creature not to be feen with indifference. The beauty and understanding that appeared full blown in her mother, feemed

feem in th this c tion . three ftran the mily of th of; nion inow fense man hifte tion

;« O

mor

" B I fa

fav

123

iring

own tithe

fe of

given

ed in

v the

y fhe

aw's.

con-

s:un-

vited

main

thing

the

ence,

Ma-

oun-

eliest

i to

dif-

ding

her, ned feemed budding with the loveliest promise in the young Catalina; a child, whom to this day, I cannot recollect without an emotion of tenderness. She was then about three years old. Besides these interesting strangers, there was a grand-niece whom the had brought up. Such was her family: when I first knew it. In the course of the evening, dreams began to be talked of; and every one in turn gave their opinion with regard to that wonderful mode, in which the mind acts independent of the fenses, afferting its immaterial nature in a manner the most conclusive. I mused and histened, till at length the spirit of quotation (which very early began to haunt me) moved me to repeat, from Paradife Lost,

When nature refts,

Oft in her absence mimic fancy wakes, to imitate her,

[&]quot; But misjoining shapes, wild work produces oft."

Aftenishent when my bolt was shot; but for did not Madame. Aftenished to hear ther staventite author quoted readily, by so mere another, she attached much more import-

ance to the circumstance than it deserved. So much, indeed, that long after, she used to repeat it to strangers in my presence, by way of accounting for the great fancy she had taken to me. These partial repetitions of hers fixed this lucky quotation indelibly in my mind. Any person who has ever been in love, and has unexpectedly heard that sweetest of all music the praise of his beloved, may judge of my fensations when Madame began to talk with enthusiasm of The bard of Paradife was indeed "the dweller of my fecret foul;" and it never was my fortune before to meet with any one who understood or relished him? I knew very well that the divine spirit was his Urania. But I took his invocation quite literally, and had not the smallest doubt of his being as much inspired as ever Isaiah was. This was a very hopeful opening; yet I was much too simple and too humble to expect that I should excite the attention of Madame. My ambition aimed at nothing higher than winning the heart of the sweet Catalina; and I thought

if

if:

fift

tin

lef

2n

be

ch

by

lo

if,

Y

2

m

ki

ft.

la

if heaven had given me such another little sister, and enabled me to teach her, in due time, to relish Milton, I should have nothing left to ask.

ved.

used

, by

fhe

ions

libly

ever

eard

his

vhen

m of

deed

nd it

with

him

was

tion

llest

d as

eful

and

ccite

tion

the

ght

if

in Time went on ; we were neighbours, and became intimate in the family. I was beloved by Catalina, careffed by her. charming mother, and frequently noticed by Aunt, whom I very much inclined to love, were it not that it feemed to me asif, in so doing, I should aspire too high. Yet in my visits to her, where I had now. a particular low chair in a corner assigned me, I had great enjoyment of various kinds. First, I met there with all those strangers or inhabitants who were particularly respectable for their character or conversation. Then I was witness to a thous fand acts of beneficence that charmed me I could not well fay, why; not having learned to analyze my feelings. Then I met with the Spectator and a few other fuitable books, which I read over and oven with unwearied diligence, not having the least idea of treating a book as a plaything 12.01

of novelty was past. I was by degrees getting into favour with Aunt Schuyler, when a new arrival for a while suspended the growing intimacy. I allude to the colonel of my father's regiment, who had removed from Crown Point to Albany.

The colonel was a married man, whose wife, like himfelf, had paffed her early days in a course of frivolous gaiety. They were now approaching the decline of life, and finding nothing pleafing in the retrospect nor flattering in prospect, time hung on their hands. Where nothing round them was congenial to their habits, they took a fancy to have me frequently with them as matter of amusement. They had had children, and when they died their mutual paffection died with them. had had a fortune, and when it was fpent, all their pleasures were exhausted. They were by this time drawing out the vapid dregs of a tafteless existence, without energy to make themselves seared, or those gentle and amiable qualities which attract love: love: vices, world

W From where nothi good know wher occu man depa bitte capa five mar infe fet ! ente nel' dea not atte

fict

tee

12.0

es

n,

ed

he

ad

fe

ys

re

od

H

on

m

ok

m

id

4-

y

t,

y

d

t

love: yet they were not stained with gross vices, and were people of character as the world goes.

What a new world was I entered into! From the quiet simplicity of my home. where I heard nothing but truth, and faw nothing but innocence; and from my good friend's respectable mansion, where knowledge reflected light upon virtue, and where the hours were too few for their occupation; to be a daily witness of the manner in which these listless ghosts of departed fashion and gaiety drank up the bitter clees of misused time, fortune, and capacity. Never was lefton more impreffive; and young as I was, I did not fail to mark the contrast, and draw the obvious inference. From this hopeful school I was: fet free the following summer (when I had: entered on my ninth year), by the colonel's return to England. They were, indeed, kind to me; but the gratitude I could not but feel was a sentiment independent of attachment, and early taught me how difficult it is, nay how painful, to disjoin efteem from gratitude.

CHAP. XVII.

Sir Jeffrey Amherst. - Mutiny . - Indian War.

T this time (1765) peace had been for fome time established in Europe; but the ferment and agitation which even the lees and fediments of war kept up in the northern colonies, and the many regulations requisite to establish quiet and security in the new acquired Canadian territory, required all the care and prudence of the commander in chief, and no little time. At this crisis, for such it proved, Sir Jeffery, afterwards Lord Amherst, came up to Albany. A mutiny had broke out among the troops on account of withholding the provisions they used to receive in time of actual war; and this discontent was much aggravated by their finding themselves treated with a coldness, amounting to aversion, by the people of the country; who now forgot past services, and shewed

fhew bord on dep

a pi cha jud tho hav the por mo this fio clo fitt his the gu me de tai

tac

of

shewed in all transactions a spirit of dislike bordering on hostility to their protectors, on whom they no longer selt themselves dependent.

ar.

n for

but

n the

n the gula-

fecuterri-

lence

little

oved,

came

out with-

ceive

ntent

ount-

and

Sir Jeffery, however, was received like a prince at Albany, respect for his private character conquering the anti-military prejudice. The commander in chief was in those days a great man on the continent; having, on account of the distance from the feat of government, much discretionary power entrusted to him. Never was it more fafely lodged than in the hands of this judicious veteran, whose comprehension of mind, impartiality, steadiness, and close application to business, peculiarly fitted him for his important station. At his table all strangers were entertained with the utmost liberality; while his own fingular temperance, early hours, and ftrict morals, were peculiarly calculated to render him popular among the old inhabitants. Here I witneffed an impressive spectacle: the guard house was in the middle of the street, opposite to Madame's; there

was

was a guard extraordinary mounted in honor cof Sir Jeffery; at the hour of changing it all the foldiery in the fort affembled there, and laid down their arms, refusing to take them up again. I shall never forget the pale and agitated countenances of the officers; they being too well affured that it was a thing pre-concerted; which was actually the case, for at Crown Point and Quebec the fame thing was done on the same day. Sir Jeffery came down, and made sa calm dispassionate speech to them, apromising other sa continuance of their privileges till afarther aoiders from home, and offering pardon to the whole. with the exception of a few ringleaders, whose dives, however, were spared. This gentle dealing had vits due effect; but at Quebec the mutiny assumed a most alarming aspect, and had more serious confequences, though it was in the end quelled. All this time Sir Jeffery's vifits to Madame had been frequent, both out of respect to her character and conversation, and no reap the benefit of her local knowledge on

an fpir am which ope nior cert criff Ger

in for gran whice policity of a rity of a rity

· in

of

al-

ms.

hall

nte-

well

ed:

nwo

lone

wn,

to

of

rom

ole.

lers,

This

ut:at

mm-

nie-

lled.

lame

ato.

doto.

e on

an

fpirit of disaffection, then only suspected, among the Indians on the Upper Lakes, which foon after broke suddenly out into open hostility. In consequence of her opinion he summoned Sir W. Johnson to concert some conciliatory measures. But the commencement of the war at this very criss, detained him longer to arrange with General Bradstreet and Sir William the operations of the ensuing campaign.

This war broke out very opportunely in some respects. It afforded a pretext for granting those indulgencies to the troops, which it would otherwise have been impolitic to give and unsafe to withhold. It furnished occupation for an army too large to lie idle so far from the source of authority; which could not yet be safely withdrawn till matters were on a more stable footing; and it made the inhabitants once more semible of their sprotection. Madame had predicted this event, knowing better than any one how the affections of these tribes might be lost or won. She well

well knew the probable consequences of the negligence with which they were treated, since the subjection of Canada made us consider them as no longer capable of giving us trouble. Pondiac, chief of those nations who inhabited the borders of the great lakes, possessed one of those minds which break through all disadvantages to affert their innate superiority.

The rife and conduct of this war, were I able to narrate them distinctly, the reader would perhaps fcarce have patience to attend to; indistinct as they must appear, retraced from my broken recollections. Could I however do justice to the bravery, the conduct, and magnanimity in fome instances, and the singular address and stratagem in others, which this extraordinary person displayed in the course of it; the power of untutored intellect would appear incredible to those who never faw man but in an artificial or degraded state, exalted by science, or debased by conscious ignorance and inferiority. During the late war Pondiac occupied a central situation, 17 680 bounded

Eng city loca of t from fort tury the finclanc Eve terr mile was

too gav moo on and of

he

bet

lon

s of reatnade le of those the ninds 28.(tp Elm. were eader to atr, retions. very, ne in-Aralinary t; the ppear n bût raited is ige late ation,

unded

bounded on each fide by the French and English territories. His uncommon sagacity taught him to make the most of his local advantages, and of that knowledge of the European character which resulted from this neighbourhood. He had that fort of consequence which in the last century raised the able and politic princes of the house of Savoy to the throne they have fince enjoyed. Pondiac held a petty balance between two great contending powers. Even the privilege of passing through his territories was purchased with presents, promises, and flatteries. While the court which was paid to this wily warrior, to fecure his alliance, or at least his neutrality, made him too fensible of his own consequence, it gave him a near view of our policy and modes of life. He often passed some time, on various pretexts, by turns at Montreal and in the English camp. The subjection of Canada proved fatal to his power, and he could no longer play the skilful game between both nations which had been fo long carried on. The general advantage

tage of his tribe is always the uppermost thought with an Indian. The liberal prefents which he had received from both parties, afforded him the means of confederating with distant nations, of whose alliance he thought to profit in his meditated hostilities.

There were at that time many tribes, then unknown to Europeans, on the banks of Lake Superior, to whom fire-arms and other British goods were captivating novelties. When the French infidiously built the fort of Detroit, and the still more detached one of Michillimackinac, on bounds hitherto undefined, they did it on the footing of having secure places of trade, not to overawe the natives, but to protect themselves from the English. They amply rewarded them for permission to erect these fortresses, and purchased at any expence that friendship from them without which it would have been impossible to have maintained their ground in these remote regions. All this liberality and flattery, though merely founded on self-interest,

had

had

ver

Hu

gua

wet

We

not

pur

to a

as c

but

cra

tro

and

cul

tro

the

a .:

pul

cor

pla

we

cui

112

kin

most

pre-

par-

fede-

al-

tated

ibes,

anks

and

nno-

built

e de-

unds

foot-

not

otect

mply

thefe

ence

hich

have

note

ery,

rest,

had

had its effect; and the French, who are ever versatile and accommodating, who were the Huron dress, and spoke the Huron language when they had any purpose to serve, were without doubt the favored nation. We, too apt to despise all foreigners, and not over complaisant even when we have a purpose to serve, came with a high hand to occupy those forts which we considered as our right after the conquest of Canada, but which had been always held by the more crafty. French as an indulgence. These troops, without accremony, appropriated, and, following Major Duncan's example, cultivated all the fertile lands around Detroit, as far as fancy or econvenience bled them. The lands round Ontario were in a different predicament, being regularly purchased tiby Sir: William Johnson. confequence of the peace which chadotaken place the year before, all the garrifons were confidered as vin a state of perfect feourity. Pate.

Pondiac, in the mean time, conducted himself with the utmost address, concealing the

the indignation which brooded in his mind under the semblance of the greatest frankness and good humour. Master of various languages, and most completely master of his temper and countenance, he was at home every where, and paid frequent friendly visits to Detroit, near which, in the finest country imaginable, was his abode. He frequently dined with the mess, and fent them fish and venison. Unlike other Indians, his manner appeared frank and communicative, which opened the minds of others and favuored his deep defigns. He was soon master, through their careless conversation, of all he wished to know relative to the stores, resources, and intentions of the troops. Madame, who well knew the Indian character in general, and was no stranger to the genius and abilities of Pondiac, could not be satisfied with the manner in which he was neglected on one hand, nor his easy admission to the garrison on the other. She always said they should either make him their friend, or know him to be their foe.

bu

ln

F

In

in

C

T

g

fo

P

might

nind In the mean while no one could be more ankbusy than this politic warrior. While the ious Indians were in first alliance with the r of French, they had their wigwams and their stat Indian corn within fight of the fort, lived uent in a confiderable kind of village on the , in border of the lake, and had a daily interhis course of traffic and civility with the troops. ness. There was a large esplanade before the nlike garrison, where the Indians and soldiers rank fometimes focially played at ball together. the Pondiac had a double view in his intended o dehostility. The Canadian priests, with the their wonted restless intriguing spirit of their nadito tion, fomented the discontents of the Inand dians. They perfuaded them, and perwho haps flattered themselves, that if they (the eral, Indians) would feize the chain of forts, the abi-Grand Monarque would fend a fleet to rewith conquer Canada, and guarrantee all the don forts he should take to Pondiac. Upon athe this he did not altogether depend: yet he faid thought if he could furprize Detroit, and iend, feize a vessel which was expected up from 1 1000 Ofwego with ammunition and stores, he

WAIN'

In

might easily take the other small vessels, and so command the lake. This would be shut up by ice for the winter, and it would take no little time to build on its banks another sleet, the only means by which an army could again approach the place. I will not attempt to lead my reader through all the intricacies of an Indian war (entirely such), and therefore of all wars the most incomprehensible in its progress, and most difficult in its terms. The result of two master-strokes of stratagem, with which it opened, are such as are curious enough, however, to find a place in this detail.

the free mean ing won the which fon. ever, they lived was or ti She not and

rifon

er en general de la servició de la s La formación de la servición d

ng a a regin je ng ng kan ba Ng ayan ng isang managan ng kan

and the state of the production

1. 3 , 24 11 18 31 2 2 3 3 5 5 5 5 5

Land to the state of the contract of

els, be uld aks

an

gh

re-

oft

oft

wo

it

th,

CHAP. XVIII.

Pondiác. Sir Robert D.

ALL the distant tribes were to join on hearing Pondiac was in possession of the fort. Many of those nearest, in the mean while, were to lie in the neighbouring woods, armed and ready to rush out on the discharge of a cannon, on that day which was meant to be fatal to the garrifon. Out of the intended massacre, however, the artillery were to be spared that they might work the guns. Near the fort lived a much admired Indian beauty, who was known in the garrison by the nance, or title rather, of the Queen of Hearts. She not only spoke French, but drested not inelegantly in the European manner, and being sprightly and captivating, was encouraged by Pondiac to go into the garrifon: on various pretexts. The advantage

Indian chief meant to derive from this Aratagem was, that she might be a kind of fpy in the fort, and that by her influence over the commander, the wonted caution with regard to Indians might, be relaxed, and the foldiers permitted to go out unarmed and mingle in their diverfions. This plan in fome degree succeeded. There was at length a day fixed, on which a great match at foot-ball was to be decided between two parties of Indians, and all the garrifon were invited to be spectators. It was to be played on the esplanade opposite to the fort. At a given fignal the ball was to be driven over the wall of the fort, which, as there was no likelihood of its ever being attacked by cannon, was merely a pallifade and earthen breast-work. The Indians were to run hastily in, on pretence of recovering the ball, and shut the gate against the soldiers, whom Pondiac and his people were to tomahawk immediately.

Pondiac, jealous of the Queen of Hearts, gave orders, after the was let into the fe-

cret

cre

no

offe

the

ma

ticu

lity

affe

A

day

ma

use

trea

fro

cou

ind

the

he

the

fet

W

fol

or

to

if

onted ht, be to go divercceedd, on to:be dians. to be he efgiven er the as no ed by irthen run githe ldiers, to toearts, he fe-

cret

h-this

kind

influ-

cret of this stratagem, that she should go no more into the fort. Whether the was offended by this want of confidence; whether her humanity revolted at the intended massacre, or whether she really felt a particular attachment prevailing over her fidelity to her countrymen, fo it was; her affection got the better of her patriotism. A foldier's wife, who carried out to her the day before some article of dress she had made for her, was the medium she made use of to convey a hint of the intended treachery. The colonel was unwilling. from the dark hint conveyed, to have recourse to any violent measures; and was, indeed, doubtful of the fact. To kindle the flames of war wantonly, surrounded, as he was, by hostile nations, who would carry their vengeance into the defence es new fettlements, was a dreadful expedient. Without betraying his informer, he refolved to convince himself. The men were ordered to go out to fee the ball played, but to keep under shelter of the fort; and if they saw the ball driven in, immediately WOL: II.

to return and that the gates. I cannot distinctly remember the exact mode in which this manœuvre was managed, but the consequence I know was, first, the repulsing of the Indians from the gate, and then the commencing of open hostilities on their side, while the garrison was for some time in a state of blockade.

Meantime the Indians had concerted another stratagem, to seize a vessel loaded with stores, which was daily expected from Niagara. Commodore Grant, a younger brother of the Glenmoriston family in Invernesshire, was, and I believe still is, commander of the lakes; an office which has now greatly rifen in importance. At that time his own vessel and two or three smaller were employed in that navigation. This little fquadron was very interesting on a double account. It carried stores, troops, &c. which could not otherwise be transported, there being no way of proceeding by land; and again, the fize of the vessels and a few fwivels or fmall cannon they carried enabled them to command even a fleet

fleet of posed at the here I the first

Sir an anc origina time of and thi a hyp proved to the appreh calamit gretted abilities time no at that malady imagin approac medicin

travel;

but the

nnot

e in

. but

e re-

and

ilities

s for

erted

paded

from

inger

n In-

com-

h has

that

ialler

This

on a

oops,

sport-

g by

effels

they

ven a

fleet

fleet of canoes, should the Indians be difposed to attack them. Of this there was at the time not the least apprehension; and here I must stop to give some account of the first victim to this unlooked-for attack.

Sir Robert D. was the representative of an ancient English family, of which he was originally the fixth brother. At a certain time of life, somewhere betwixt twenty-five and thirty, each was, in turn, attacked with a hypochondriac diforder, which finally proved fatal. Sir Robert, in turn, succeeded to the estate and title, and to the dreadful apprehension of being visited by the same calamity. This was the more to be regretted, as he was a person of very good abilities, and an excellent disposition. The time now approached when he was to arrive at that period of life at which the fatal malady attacked his brothers. He felt, or imagined he felt, some symptoms of the approaching gloom. What should he do? medicine had not availed. Should he travel : alas! his brothers had travelled, but the blackest despair was their companion.

nion. Should he try a fea voyage, one of them commanded a ship, and fate overtook him in his own cabin. It occurred to him that, by living among a people who were utter strangers to this most dreadful of all visitations, and adopting their manner of life, he might escape its influence. He came over to America, where his younger brother ferved in a regiment then in Canada. He felt his melancholy daily increafing, and refolved immediately to put in execution his plan of entirely tenouncing the European modes of life, and incorporating himself in some Indian tribe, hoping the novelty of the scene, and the hardships to which it would necessarily subject him, might give an entire new turn to his spirits. He communicated his intention to Sir William Johnson, who entirely approved of it, and advised him to go up to the great lake among the Hurons, who were an intelligent and fenfible race, and inhabited a very fine country, and among whom he would not be liable to meet his countrymen, or be sempted back to the mode of life he wished for

for a no fl taken with fucce flatter Robe and | conci by hi manr herin fever encor cible ters t corre jutt d life. men that

cond

drea

inter

one of vertook to him ho were ul of all nner of e. He younger n in Cadaily iny to put nouncing incorpohoping hardships ject him, nis spirits. Sir Wilred of it, reat lake ntelligent very fine ould not n, or be he wished

for

for a while entirely to forfake. This was no flight of caprice, but a project undertaken in the most deliberate manner, and with the most rational views. It completely succeeded. The Hurons were not a little flattered to think that an European of Sir. Robert's rank was going to live with them, and be their brother. He did not fail to conciliate them with presents, and still more by his ready adoption of their dress and manners. The steadiness he shewed in adhering to a plan where he had not only severe hardships, but numberless disgusts to encounter, shewed him possessed of invincible patience and fortitude; while his letters to his friends, with whom he regularly, corresponded, evinced much good fense and just observation. For two years he led this life, which habit made easy, and the enjoyment of equal spirits agreeable. Convinced that he had attained his defired end, and conquered the hereditary tendency so much dreaded, he prepared to return to fociety, intending, if his despondency should recur,

1 3

to return once more to his Indian habit, and rejoin his Huron friends. When the intention was formed by Pondiac and his affociates of attacking the commodore's vefsel, Sir Robert, who wished now to be conveyed to fome of the forts, discerned the British ship from the opposite shore of the great lake, and being willing to avail himfelf of that conveyance, embarked in a canoe with some of his own Indian friends, to go on board the commodore. Meanwhile a very large canoe, containing as many of Pondiac's followers as it could possibly hold, drew near the king's ship, and made a pretext of coming in a friendly manner, while two or three others, filled with warriors, hovered at a diffance. They had fallen short of their usual policy; for they were painted red, and had about them fome of those symbols of hostility, which are perfectly understood amongst each other. Some friendly Indians, who happened to be by accident on board the commodore's vessel, discerned these, and warned him of

the ap near off. that ! tempt their were noes, to fu pulse At t Rob tion. had tack neve bert all up i nion dete

off,

kno

den

habit, the approaching danger. On their drawing n the near the vessel they were ordered to keep d his off. Thinking they were discovered, and s vesthat things could be no worfe, they ate contempted to spring on board, armed with d the their tomahawks and scalping-knives, but of the were very foon repulsed. The other cahimnoes, feeing all was discovered, drew near in a to support their friends, but were soon reiends, pulsed by a discharge of the six-pounders. Mean-At this crisis, the canoe, containing Sir ng as Robert, began to advance in another direccould tion. The Indians who accompanied him fhip, had not been apprifed of the proposed atiendly tack; but being Hurons, the commodore filled never doubted of their hostility. Sir Ro-They bert fat in the end of the canoe dressed in. ; for all the costume of a Huron, and wrapt them up in his blanket. He ordered his compawhich nions to approach the ship immediately, not other. deterred by their calling to them to keep to be off, intending, directly, to make himself lore's known; but in the confusion he was accim of dentally shot:

To describe the universal sorrow diffused

the

over the province in consequence of this fatal accident would be impossible. Nothing since the death of Lord Howe had excited such general regre. The Indians carried the body to Detroit, and delivered it up to the garrison for interment. He had kept a journal during his residence on the lakes, which was never recovered, and must certainly have contained (proceeding from such a mind so circumstanced) much curious matter. Sir Charles, his younger brother, then a captain in the 17th, succeeded him, but had no visitation of the depression of mind so fatal to his brothers.

Rumours, enlarged by distance, soon reached Albany of this unlooked-for attack of the Indians. Indeed, before they had any authentic details, they heard of it in the most alarming manner from the terrified back settlers, who sled from their incursions. Those who dwell in a land of security, where only the distant rumour of war can reach them, would know something of the value of safety could they be but one day transported to a region where this plague

plaguand t

by re ticipa empl retur Had to ri hard lequ negl now and their pow tom was was Nov pida and

Mo

dia

plague is let loose; where the timorous and the helpless are made to

this

Nohad

lians

ered.

He

e on

and

ding

nuch

nger

fuc-

the

ers.

foon

tack

any

the.

ified

cut-

ecu-

war

g of

one

this

gue

"Die many times before their death"

by restless rumour, cruel suspence, and anticipated misery. Many of the regiments employed in the conquest of Canada had returned home, or gone to the West Indies. Had the Canadians had spirit and cohesion to rife in a body and join the Indians, 'tis, hard to fay what might have been the consequence. Madame, whose cautions were neglected in the day of prosperity, became now the public oracle, and was reforted to and confulted by alk. Formerly she blamed their false security and neglect of that powerful chief, who, having been accustomed to flattery and gifts from all fides, was all at once made too fensible that it was from war he derived his importance. Now she equally blamed the universal trepidation, being confident in our resources, and well knowing what useful allies the Mohawks, eyer hostile to the Canadian Indians, might prove.

Never

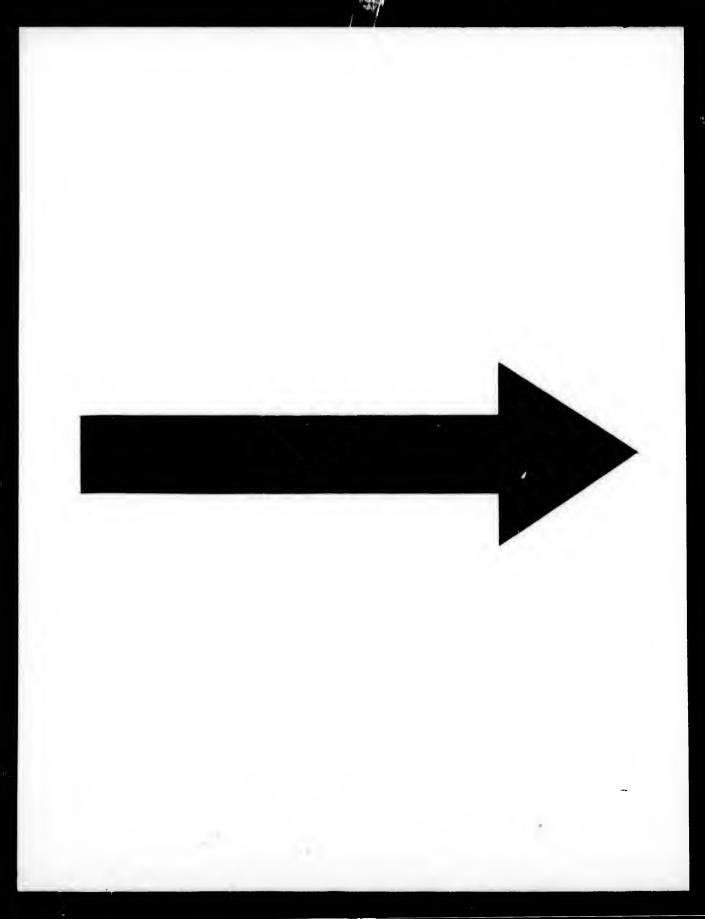
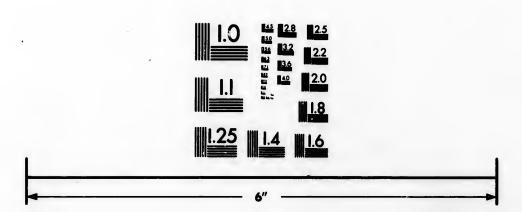


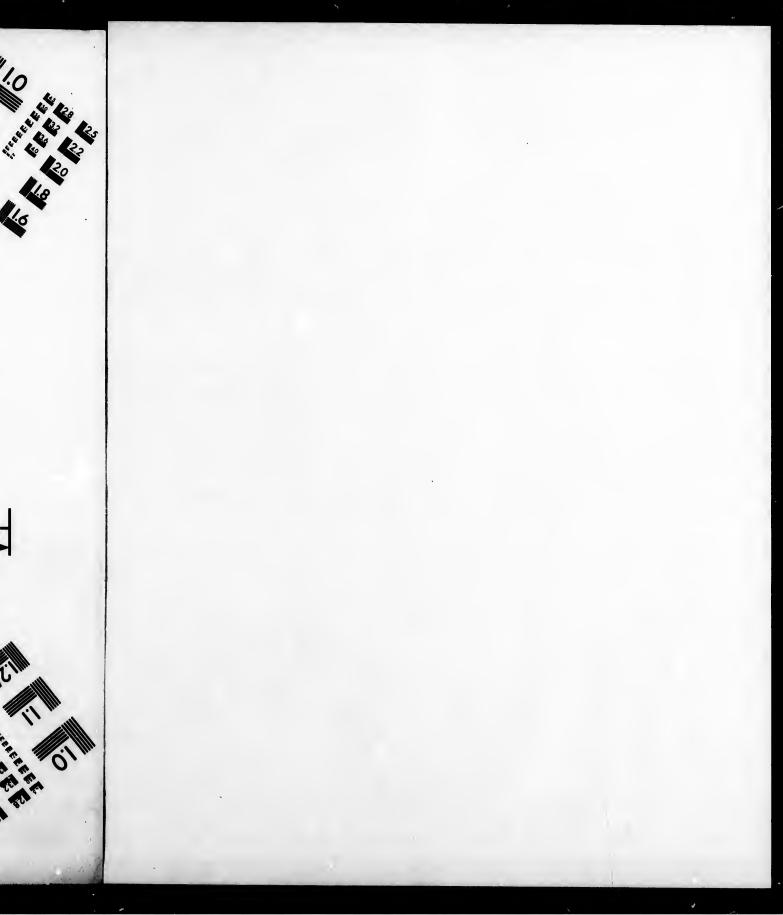
IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE P



Never was our good aunt more consulted or more respected. Sir Jeffery Amherst planned at Albany an expedition to be commanded by General Bradstreet, for which both New York and New England raised corps of provincials.

. in Der dien . o if hi Brokens arthur comments and the The the Clayedness fur Trink and only to the fire a hody and folia the less in bard to by what raphs have been that it. fregeners. Pladains, whose contons were neglecce in the day of probesting examp now the public oracle, and was reforted to is all endlied by all liver in the fline is their falle Rouriev, and needed of that sowerful chief, who, hoving been socialcomed to hancey and glis-from all fides, and all ac once made now I milde that for was from war to derived the informance. Low the equal of week the univertal trepidation, heing conflicent in our reliabrees, and well knowing what a dol alles the at heaks, ever bethie to the Canadian id-

CHAP

Thever

7 6

Be

and

Th

Da

Dea

bet and

I d

the

the

mu

3 44 5

Color Carry Carry Carry Carry

in the graph of the first the second of the second

nherst comwhich raised

wir or

al trans

iscutti

no bas

3/_...1

hawe?

bamor

CHAP. XIX.

winds become whell the court

Death of Captain Dalziel.—Sudden Decease of an Indian Chief.—Madame.—Her Protegées.

MEANTIME an express arrived with the afflicting news of the loss of a captain and twenty men of the 55th regiment. The name of this lamented officer was Dalziel, of the Carnwath family. Colonel Beckwith had fent for a reinforcement. This Major Duncan hesitated to send, till better informed as to the mode of conveyance. Captain Dalziel volunteered going. I cannot exactly fay how they proceeded but, after having penetrated through the woods till they were in fight of Detroit, they were discovered and attacked by a party of Indians, and made their way with the utmost difficulty, after the loss of their commander and the third part of their number.

Major Duncan's comprehensive mind

CHAP.

took in every thing that had any tendency to advance the general good, and cement old alliances. He faw none of the Hurons. whose territories lay far above Ontario, but those tribes whose course of hunting or fishing led them to his boundaries, were always kindly treated. He often made them presents of ammunition or provision. and did every thing in his power to conciliate them. Upon hearing of the outrage which the Hurons " had been guilty of, the heads of the tribe, with whom the major had cultivated the greatest intimacy, came to affure him of their good wishes and hearty co-operation. He invited them to come with their tribe to celebrate the birthday of the new King, (His present Majesty,) which occurred a few days after, and there folemnly renew, with the usual ceremonies, the league offenfive and defenfive made between their fathers and the late King. They

ca

di

ki

ÓŁ

bi

m

ár

fe

to

The author, perhaps, uses the term Huron, where that of Algorquin would have been more correct. She does not recollect the distinctive terms exactly. Out applies the epithet, in general, to the Indians who then occupied the banks of the Huron Lake, and the adjacent country.

dency ement irons. o, but ng or were made vision. conciutrage of, the major came es and lem to birthajefty,) d there nonies. ade be-They

on, where correct. exactly. and the

same-

came accordingly in their belt arms and dreffes, and affifted at a review, and at a kind of feast given on the occasion, on the outfide of the fort. The chief and his brother, who were two fine noble looking men, were invited in to dine with the major. and officers. When they arrived, and were feated, the major called for a glass of wine to drink his fovereign's health; this was no fooner done, than the fachem's brother fell lifeless on the floor. They thought it was a fainting fit, and made use of the usual applications to recover him, which, to their extreme furprise, proved ineffectual. His brother looked steadily on while all those means were using; but when convinced of their inefficacy, fat down, drew his mantle over his face, sobbed aloud, and burst into tears. This was an additional wonders Through the traces of Indian recollection no person had been known to fall suddenly dead without any visible cause, nor any wartior to fied tears. After a paule of deep filence, which no one felt inclined to break. the fachem role with a collected and dignified air, and thus addressed the witnesses of this

this affecting incident: "Generous English. misjudge me not; though you have feen. "me for once a child in the day of battle you will fee a man, who will make the Hurons weep blood. I was never thus before. But to me my brother was all. Had he died in battle, no look of mine would change. His nation would hoof nour him, but his foes should lament " him. I fee forrow in your counte-" nances; and I know you were not the " cause of my brother's death. Why, in-" deed, should you take away a life that " was devoted to you? Generous English, " ye mourn for my brother, and I will if fight your battles." This affurance of his confidence was very necessary to quiet the minds of his friends; and the concern of the officers was much aggravated by the fuspicious circumstances attending his death fo immediately after drinking of the wine they had given him. The major ordered this lamented warrior to be interred with great ceremony. A folemn procession, mournful music, the firing of cannon, and all other military honours, evinced his fym pathy histor 33

pat dea the att

> pla tra fid

cau

shi to in

ch

th th wi re

> di ce lii

CO

*

glish.

feen -

attle

e the

thus s all.

mine l ho-

ment unte-

t the

in-

that

will

e of

quiet cern

y the

leath

wine

ered

with

lion,

and

fym

athy

pathy for the living, and his respect for the dead; and the result of this sad event, in the end, rather tended to strengthen the attachment of those Indians to the British cause.

I have given this fingular occurrence a place in these memoirs, as it serves to illustrate the calm good sense and steady considence, which made a part of the Indian character, and added value to their friendship when once it was fairly attained.

The 55th, which had been under orders to return home, felt a severe disappointment in being, for two years more, confined to their fylvan fortresses. These, however, they embellished, and rendered comfortable. with gardens and farm-grounds, that, to refide in them, could no longer be accounted a penance. "Yet, during the Indian war, they were, from motives of new ceffary caution, confined to very narrow limits; which, to those accustomed to purfue their sports with all that wild liberty and wide excursion peculiar to savage hunters. was a hardship of which we can have no idea. Restrained from this unbounded liode wai cences

ho

vei

cul

lar

aı

nei

ket

ftil

oth

ing

for

the

dex

kin

thr

COL

of

cer

faft

of

The

wh

ma

cence, fishing became their next favourite pursuit, to which the lakes and rivers on which these forts were built, afforded great facility. Tempted by the abundance and excellence of the productions of these copious waters, they were led to endanger their health by their assiduity in this amusement. Agues, the difease of all new establishments. became frequent among them, and were aggravated by the home sickness. To this they were more peculiarly liables as the regiment, just newly raised before they embarked for America, had quitted the bosom of their families, without passing through the gradation of boarding-schools and academies, as is usual in other countries. ... A . MANUAL COURT F. SA . MINE AND A MINE

What an unspeakable blessing to the inhabitants were the parish schools of the north, and how much humble worth and laborious diligence has been found among their teachers. In those lowly seminaries boys not only attained the rudiments of learning, but the principles of loyalty and genuine religion, with the abatement of a small tincture of idolatry; of which their household

urite

s on

great

and

CO-

their

ment.

ients,

e ag-

this

s the

they-

the

alling

hools:

COUNT

he in-

f the

mong

naries.

ts of

y and

of a

their

ehold.

household gods were the only objects. New ver furely was a mode of education fo calculated to cherish attachment to those tutelar deities. Even the Laird's son had often a mile or two to walk to his day school; a. neighbouring tenant's fon carried the balket which contained his simple dinner; and still as they went along they were joined by other fellow travellers in the paths of learning. How cordial were those intimacies, formed in the early period of life and of the day, while nature fmiled around in dewy freshness! How gladdening to the kind and artless heart were these early walks through the wild varieties of a romantic country, and among the peaceful coitages of fimple peafants *, from whence the incense of praise, "in founds by distance

made

^{*} The Scottish peasants, when they return to breakfast from their early labours, always read a portion
of scripture, sing some part of a psalm, and pray.
This practice is too general, either to diminish
cheerfulness, or convey the idea of superior fanctity;
while the effect of vocal music, rising at once from so
many separate dwellings, is very impressive.

h

th

it

de

h

re

to

at

će

til

ſр

S

th

fis

ti

in

to

h

P

made more fweet," role on the morning breeze ! How chearing was the mid-day fport, amid their native burns and braes, without the confinement of a formal playground! How delightful the evening walk homeward, animated by the consciousness of being about to meet all that was dearest to the artless and affectionate mind! Thus the constitution was improved with the understanding; and they carried abroad into active life, the rigid fibre of the robust and hardy frame, and the warm and fond affections of the heart, uncorrupted and true to its frst attachments. Never sure were youth's first glowing feelings more alive than in the minds of those young foldiers. From school they were hurried into the greatest fatigues and hardships, and the horrors of the most fanguinary war; and from thence transported to the depth of those central forests, where they formed to themselves a little world, whose greatest charm was the cherished recollection of the simple and endeared scenes of their childhood, and of the beloved relations whom they had

rning

d-day

braes,

play-

walk

usness

earest

Thus

he un-

linto

ft and

nd af-

d true

e were

alive

ldiers.

to the

d the

; and

oth of

ormed

reatest

of the

child-

m'they

had

had left behind, and to whom they languished to return. They had not gone through the ordeal of the world, and could not cheer their exile by retracing its ways, its fashions, or its amusements. It is this domestic education, that unbroken series of home joys and tender remembrances, that render the natives of the north so faithful to their silial and fraternal duties, and so attached to a bleak and rugged region, excelled in genial warmth of climate, and fertility of soil, in every country to which the spirit of adventure leads them.

I was now restored to my niche at Aunt Schuyler's, and not a little delighted with the importance which, in this eventful crissis, seemed to attach to her opinions. The times were too agitated to admit of her paying much attention to me; but I, who took the deepest interest in what was going on, and heard of nothing, abroad or at home, but Indians, and sieges, and campaigns, was doubly awake to all the conversation I heard at home.

The expedition proceeded under General
Brad-

Bradstreet, while my father, recommended to his attention by Madame, held some temporary employment about mustering the troops. My friend had now the satisfaction of seeing her plans succeed in different instances.

Philip, fince known by the title of General Schuyler, whom I have repeatedly mentioned, had now, in pursuance of the mode she pointed out to him, attained to wealth and power; both which were rapidly increasing. His brother Cortlandt, (the handsome savage) who had, by her advice, gone into the army, was returned from Ireland, the commander of a company; and married to a very pleasing and estimable woman, whose perpetual vivacity and good humour threw aray of light over the habitual referve of her husband; who was amiable in domestic life, though cold and distant in his manner. They fettled near the general, and paid a degree of attention to Madame that shewed the filial tie remained in full force. heard it light.

The colonel, as he was then called, had

ring fatifdif-Getedly. the ained. were andt, r adfrom any ; nable good bitual ble in nt in neral. adame

ided:

ome

had built

n full

built a house near Albany, in the English taste, comparatively magnificent, where his family relided, and where he carried on the business of his department. Thirty miles or more above Albany, in the direction of the Flats, and near the far-famed Saratoga, which was to be the scene of his future triumph, he had another establishment. It was here that the colonel's polirical and economical genius had full scope. He had always the command of a great number of those workmen who were employed in public buildings, &c. Those were always in constant pay; it being necessary to engage them in that manner; and were, from the change of feafons, the shutting of the ice, and other circumstances, months unemployed. All these seasons, when publie business was interrupted, the workmen were employed in constructing squares of buildings in the nature of barracks, for the purpole of ledging artifans and labourers of all kinds. Having previously obtained a large tract of very fertile lands from the grown, on which he built a spacious and conconvenient house; he constructed those barracks at a distance, not only as a nursery
for the arts which he meant to encourage,
but as the materials of a future colony,
which he meant to plant out around him.
He had here a number of negroes well acquainted with felling of trees and managing
saw-mills; of which he erected several.
And while these were employed in carrying on a very advantageous trade of deals
and lumber, which were floated down on
rasts to New York, they were at the
same time clearing the ground for the
colony the colonel was preparing to es-

This new settlement was an asylum for every one who wanted bread and a home: from the variety of employments regularly distributed, every artisan and every labourer found here lodging and occupation: some hundreds of people, indeed, were employed at once. Those who were in winter engaged at the saw-mills, were in summer equally bused at a large and productive sistery. The artisans got lodging and

besi did. fina and cou to d paid abui affor гера dexi exhi fettle beyo bein to t of a **fupp** gold

coul

crea

bliff

for

to

and

arfery rage, lony, him. ell acaging veral. carrydeals vnoon. t the r the to ef-Sylum and a ments and nd ocndeed, were tere in d proodging -

bar-

and firing for two or three years, at first, besides being well paid for every thing they did. Tlan was raised, and dressed, and finally spun and made into linen there; and as artifans were very scarce in the country, every one fent linen to weave, flax to drefs, &c. to the colonel's colony. He paid them liberally; and having always abundance of money in his hands, could afford to be the loser at first, to be amply repaid in the end. It is inconceivable what dexterity, address, and deep policy were exhibited in the management of this new fettlement; the growth of which was rapid beyond belief. Every mechanic ended in being a farmer, that is a profitable tenant to the owner of the foil; and new recruits of artifans from the north of Ireland chiefly supplied their place, nourished with the golden dews which this fagacious projector could so easily command. The rapid increase and advantageous result of this establishment were astonishing. 'Tis impossible for my imperfect recollection to do justice to the capacity displayed in these regulations.

tions. But I have thus endeavoured to trace to its original fource that wealth and power which became, afterwards, the means of supporting an aggression so formulable.

independent in the contraction of the contraction o erwild in a best religion to easily be been linux of money in his bar le, could and to be the last as feet, to be amply S will in the cut. It is inconscieble wher centering alliers, and come politic reine which do the formand in all them. the medical of the graph of the distribution enteriors confront your formation of show the old of the property of the enamer with less of the out that we work to arigus longarific rates of lighted duelly spired disir pare, nourified with the gebien dens which the legiturus prijector would be easy rougheard. The rapid inskila didi. Ka alahan negara negara di didi elika-ं अंतर्कारण है के इसे हसीर , जातिक के में के बेले के विक्री is any imposited arealise can to do justice -, क्षरीति जीवती मां केत्रु होती है प्रतिकार की विकास

CHAP.

M

was who

their To

on v

whil city'

cony

levee

com

and

be w

too.

lived

were

clole, trees organing great different

red to wealth is, the

1 501 0

CHAP.

voundles exponent and some blooding! Rvn uken w**xx**id.**IM H.O**antago which

The luties war has now dishing to a

Madame's Popularity. Exchange of Prisoners.

gave, it was a warfare of the most pract In the front of Madame's house was a portico, towards the fireet. To this she was supported, in fine evenings, when the whole town were enjoying themselves on their respective seats of one kind or other. To her's there were a few steps of ascent, on which we used humbly to seat ourselves: while a fuccession of " the elders of that city" paid their respects to Madame, and conversed with her by turns. Never was levee better attended. "Aunt Schuyler is come out," was a talismanic sentence that produced pleasure in every countenance, and fet every one in motion who hoped to be well received; for, as I have formerly obferved, Aunt knew the value of time much too well to devote it so every one. We lived all this time next door to her and were often of these syening parties lds abili So Vol. II.

tr

in

n

pi

al

ta

fe

pe

wl

fet

CO

for

he

for

gr:

md

in

ail

ba

oth

am

The Indian war was now drawing to a close, after occasioning great disquiet, boundless expence, and some bloodshed. Even when we had the advantage which our tactics and artillery, in some instances gave, it was a warfare of the most precarious and perplexing kind. It was fomething like hunting in a forest at best; could you but have supposed the animals you purfued armed with missile weapons, and ever ready to start out of some unlookedfor place. Our faithful Indian confederates, as far as I can recollect, were more useful to us on this occasion than all the dear bought apparatus, which we collected for the purpose of destroying an enemy too wife and too fwift to permit us to come in fight of them; or, if determined to attack us, fufficiently dexterous to make us feel before we saw them. We said, however, that we conquered Pondiac, at which no doubt he imiled: for the truth of the matter was, the conduct of this war refembled protracted game of chels. He was as little able to take our forts without cannon, as we were able without the feet, the eyes, and the instinctive sagacity of Indians, to trace them to their retreats. After delighting ourselves for a long while with the manner in which we were to punish Pondiac's presumption, " could we but once catch bim," all ended in our making a treaty, very honourable for him, and not very disadvantageous to ourselves. We gave both prefents and promises, and Pondiac gave permission to the mothers of those children who had been taken away from the frontier fettlements to receive them back again, on condition of delivering up the Indian prifoners. As I had amblide doo's avoice.

The joyful day when the congress was held for concluding peace I never shall forget. Another memorable day is engraven in indelible characters upon my memory. Madame, being deeply interested in the projected exchange, brought about a scheme for having it take place at Albany, which was more central than any other place and where her influence among the Mohawks could be of use in , Estaballi,

IL ALOW as

ing to a

disquiet,

loodshed.

ge which

instances

oft preca-

vas fome-

it : could

mals you

ons, and

unlooked-

confede-

vere more

an all the

collected

enemy too

o come in

to attack

ke us feel

however,

which no

f the mat-

resembled

He was as

out caunon,

getting intelligence about the children, and fending messages to those who had adopted them, and who, by this time, were very unwilling to part with them. In the first place, because they were grown very fond of them; and again, because they thought the children would not be so happy in our manner of life, which appeared to them both constrained and effeminate. This exchange had a large retrospect. For ten years back there had been every now and then, while these Indians were in the French interest, ravages upon the frontiers of the different provinces. In many instances these children had been snatched away while their parents were working in the fields, or after they were killed. A certain day was appointed, on which all who had lost their children, or fought those of their relations, were to come to Albany in fearch of them; where, on that day, all Indians possessed of white children were to present them. Poor women, who had travelled fon e hundred miles from the back fettlements of Penfylvania and New gutting England.

ar

pr

Ac

ra

th

fce

th

for

te

fo

fee

th

w

fo

and opted very e first fond ought n our them is exr ten w and n the ontiers ny inatched ing in d. A ich all fought ome to on that hildren n, who om the d New ngland,

England, appeared here, with anxious looks and aching hearts, not knowing whether their children were alive, or how exactly to identify them if they should meet them, I observed these apprehensive and tender mothers were, though poor people, all dreffed with peculiar neatness and attention, each wishing the first impression her child should receive her might be a favourable one. On a gentle flope near the fort, flood a row of temporary huts, built by retainers to the troops: the green before these buildings was the fcene of these pathetic recognitions; which I did not fail to attend. The joy of even the happy mothers was overpowering, and found vent in tears; but not like the bitter tears of those who, after long travel. found not what they fought. It was affecting to see the deep and silent sorrow of the Indian women, and of the children, who knew no other mother, and clung fondly to their bosoms, from whence they were not torn without the most piercing thricks; while their own fond mothers

were distressed beyond measure at the shyness and aversion with which these long lost objects of their love received their careffes. I shall never forget the grotesque figures and wild looks of these young favages; nor the trembling hafte with which their mothers arrayed them in the new clothes they had brought for them, as hoping that, with the lian dress, they would throw off their habits and attachments. It was in short a scene impossible to describe, but most affecting to behold. Never was my good friend's confiderate liberality and ufeful fympathy more fully exerted than on this occasion, which brought so many poor travellers from their distant homes on this pilgrimage to the shrine of nature. Her many traders did the persuade to take them gratis in their boats! How many did she feed and lodge! and in what various ways did the ferve or make others ferve them all. No one indeed knew how to refuse a request of Aunt Schuyler, who never made one for herfelf. and manager and the a etechnic level now of the land to the land of the

CHAP.

the

fch

adi

utt

the

do

be

Sq

of

W

hi

yq

fhyg loft effes. gures

nor mothey

with w off as in , but

as my d ufean on y poor

n this How them

lid she ways m all.

a remade

CHAP.

infa in gist herosque vinary skriar in the courts had be inach the room of

को निवास विकास है है तो निवास प्राप्त है एक A chi CHAP. XXI.

Return of the 55th Regiment to Europe. - Privates - fint to Peniacola. 3 we first of a second original original

THE 55th now left their calm abodes amidst their lakes and forests with the joy of children breaking up from their school; little aware that they were bidding adieu to quiet, plenty, and freedom, and utter strangers to the world, into which they were about to plunge. They all came down to Albany, Captain Mungo Campbell was charmed to find me fo familiar. wh his Milton; while I was equally charmed to find him a favourite with Aunt Schuyler, which was with me the criterion of man. Colonel Duncan, for fuch he was now, marched proudly at the head of his pupils, whom he had carried up raw youths, but brought back with all the manly and foldierly openness of manner and character that could be wished, and with minds

h

fo

be

ri

h

h

fa

fp

fic

qu

to

fo

er

Ta

T

lo

fi Z

minds greatly improved. Meanwhile Madame's counsels had so much influence on my father, that he began feriously to think of fettling in America. To part with his beloved 55th was very trying; yet his profpects of advantage in remaining among a people by whom he was esteemed, and to whom he had really become attached, were very stering; for by the aid of Aunt and the old inhabitants, and friendly Indians, who were at her powerful bidding, he could expect to get advantageously some lands which he, in common with other officers who ferved in America, was entitled to. He, having a right to apply for the allotted quantity wherever he found it vacant, that is, in odd unoccupied places, between different patents, which it required much local knowledge of the country to discover, had greatly the advantage of strangers; because he could get information of those secluded spots here and there that were truly valuable; whereas other officers belonging to regiments difbanded in the country, either did not find it convenient

e Ma-

ce on

think

th his

prof-

ong a

and to

were

nt and

dians.

g, he

fome

her of-

ntitled

or the

it va-

places,

quired

try to

ge of

forma-

there

other

ded in

conve-

nient

nient to go to the expence of taking out a patent and furveying the lands, and so sold their rights for a trifle to others; or elfe half a dozen went together, and made a choice, igenerally an injudicious one, of fome large tract of ground, which would not have been for long unfolicited had it been of real value. My father bought the rights of two young officers who were in a hurry to go to Europe, and had not perhaps wherewithal to go through the necesfary forms used to appropriate a particular fpot, the expence of that process being confiderable. Accordingly he became a confequential landholder, and had his half-pay to booty of the was a con

The 55th were now preparing to embark for that home which they regarded with enthulialin; this extended to the lowest ranks, who were absolutely home-sick. They had, too, from the highest to the lowest, been enabled, from their unexpensive mode of living, to lay up some money. Never was there a body of men more uncorrupted and more attached to each other.

X 5

Military .

211

N

th

WE

th

in

par

me

wi

we

rio

fon

qua

vac

ord

hea

of

the

qu

pa

th

w

m

Military men contract a love of variety in their wandering manner of life, and always imagine they are to find fome enjoyment in the next quarters that they have not had in this; so that the order for march is generally a joyful fummons to the younger officers at leaft. To these novices, who, when they thought the world of variety, glory, and preferment was open before them, were ordered up into the depth of unexplored forests, to be kept stationary for years together, without even the amusement of a battle, it was sufficiently disappointing. Yet afterwards I have been told that, in all the changes to which this hapless regiment was subjected, they looked back on the years fpent on the lakes as the happiest of their lives. I was no on again and

My father parted with them with extreme regret, but he had passed the Rubicon; that is to say, taken out his patent, and stay he must. He went however to New York with them, and here a very unexpected scene opened. Many of the soldiers who had saved little sums had deposited them in my father's hands, and,

nent not ch is nger who. ricty, efore th of onary musedisapn told s hapooked as the Etreme that is must. them, pened. lesums hands,

and,

v in

vays

and, when he gave every one his own at New York, he had great pleasure in seeing their exultation, and the purchases they were making. When, all of a fudden, a thunderbolt burst among these poor fellows. in the shape of an order to draft the greatest part of them to Pensacola: to renew regiments who, placed on a bar of burning fand. with a salt marsh before and a swamp behind were lingering out a wretched and precarious existence, daily cut short by disease in fome new instance. Words are very inadequate to give an idea of the horror that pervaded this band of veterans. When this order was most unexpectedly read at the head of the regiment, it was worse to most of them than a fentence of immediate death: they were going to a dismal and detested quarter, and they were going to become part of a regiment of no repute; whom they themselves had held in the utmost contempt when they had formerly ferved together. The officers were not a little affected by this cruel order, to part with brave well disciplined men; who, by their fingular good conduct, K 6 and

and by the habits of fliaring with their officers in the chase, and in their agricultural amusements, fishing-parties, &c., had acquired a kindly nearness to them not usually fubfilling between those who command and they who must implicitly obey. What fies were broke! what hopes were blafted by this fatal order! These sad exiles embarked for Penfagola at the same time that their comrades fet out for Ireland. My father returned, funk in the deepest sadness, which was increased by our place of abode: for we had removed to the forfaken fort, where there was no creature but ourselves and three or four foldiers who chose to stay in the country, and for whom my father had procured their discharge.

I was in the mean time more intimate than ever at Aunt Schuyler's; attracted not only by her kindness, but my admiration for Mrs. Cuyler, and attachment for her lovely little girl. The husband of the former was now returned from his West India voyage, and they retired to a house of their own, meaning to succeed to that business which

q

d act ulumand What ted by barked their father which e: for fort. rselves to stay ner had ntimate ted not tion for rlovely

ner was

voyage,

r own,

s which

the

CHAF

offi-

ltural

the mayor, now wealthy and infirm, was quitting. Cortlandt Schuyler, the general's brother, and his sprightly agreeable wife, were now, as well as the couple formerly mentioned, frequent visitors at Aunt's, and made a very pleasing addition to her familiar circle. I began to be confidered as almost a child of the family, and Madame took much pains in instructing me, hoping that I would continue attached to her, and knowing that my parents were much flattered by her kindness, and fully conscious of the advantages I derived from it. With her aid my father's plan of proceeding was fully digested. He was to furvey and locate his lands, (that was the phrase used for such transactions,) and at leifure (as the price of lands was daily rifing.) to let them out on lease. He was to referve a good farm for himself, but not to reside upon it till the lands around it were cultivated; and fo many fettlers gone up as would make the district in a degree civilifed and populous; a change which was like to take place very rapidly, as there were daily emigrations to that neighbourhood, which

was

was become a favourite rallying point, on account of a flourishing and singularly well conducted fettlement which I have already mentioned, under the auspices of Colonel Schuyler in this quarter. - ria toffer. It is a colition not pala giver e Months as de l'ille val. as et no finche there for and all the others on be the bloom trade primer na y Brigher or his with recent the real to be desired in Link tel I bessie Belger of treater to Pass de la sparta en felo no Millians a todall various til dalle si middle vie off . sufsylle with hilly digered stores late caw ardived hid old car Mil no qui this for him or tens (minic) and that will be in front in the Coally of Land price of Lites was will by riffeed ... रह दीला वेला कारी कींग्रें भिन्न सवत ने इल्केड्स ability of the life to the but more than the This is we it bearing the first his is in the or no single of the only it was fired Invitable espirate in the following to in the r or sail can tishin an ele el confurre har to with a very many ... there were will Ashir boothwalliging the or croisson 0. 57

CHAR

im

in

up

ba

ot

lo

th

hi

th

it

well eady

HAR

CHAP. XXII.

The state of the state of the state of

A new Property.-Visionary Plans.

My father went up in summer with a retinue of Indians, and disbanded foldiers. &c. headed by a land-furveyor. In that country, men of this description formed an important and distinct profession. They were provided with an apparatus of measuring-chains, tents, and provision. It was upon the whole an expensive expedition; but this was the less to be regretted as the object proved fully adequate. Never was a location more fertile or more valuable, nor the possessor of an estate more elated with his acquisition: a beautiful stream passed through the midst of the property; beyond its limits on one fide rose a losty eminence covered with tall cedar, which being included in no patent, would be a common good, and offered an inexhaultible supply of timber and firing after the lands should be entirely cleared. This fylvan scene appeared, even in its wild state, to possess singular

gular advantages: it was dry lying land without the least particle of swamp, great part of it was covered with chefnuts, the fure indication of good wheat land, and the rest with white oak, the never-failing forerunner of good Indian corn and pasture. ground, at the time of the survey, was in a great measure covered with strawberries, the fure fign of fertility. And better and better still, there was, on a considerable stream which watered this region of benediction, a beaver-dam, that was visibly of at least fifty years standing. What particular addition our overflowing felicity was to derive from the neighbourhood of these fagacious builders, may not be easily conjectured. It was not their fociety, for they were much too wife to remain in our vicinity, nor yet their example, which, though a very good one, we were scarce wife enough to follow. Why then did we fo much rejoice over the dwelling of these old fettlers? Merely because their industry had faved us much trouble: for, in the course of their labours, they had cleared above thirty acres of excellent hay land; work which

fie

fi

ÇE

pa

of

ter

ap

po

land great he fure he rest runner The ias in a berries, ter and derable f benevisibly nat parity was of these ly confor they in our which, rce wife we fo hefe old stry had e courfe above ; work which

which we should take a long time to execute, and not perform near so well; the truth was, this industrious colony, by whose previous labour we were thus to profit, were already extirpated, to my unspeakable forrow, who had been creating a beaver Utopia ever fince I heard of the circumstance. The protection I was to afford them, the acquaintance I was to make with them, after conquering the first shyness, and the delight I was to have in feeing them work, after convincing them of their fafety, occupied my whole attention, and helped to confole me for the drafting of the 55th, which I had been ever fince lamenting. How buoyant is the fancy of childhood! I was mortified to the utmost to hear there were no beavers remaining; yet the charming, though fimple description my father gave us of this vale of blis," which the beavers had partly cleared, and the whole "Township of Clarendon," (so was the new laid out territory called,) consoled me for all past disappointments. It is to be observed that the political and economical regulations of the beavers make their neighbourhood very defirable

firable to new fettlers. They build houses and dams with unwearied industry, as every one that has heard of them must needs' know; but their unconquerable attachment to a particular spot is not so well known; the consequence is, that they work more, and of course clear more land in some situations than in others. When they happen to pitch upon a stream that overflows often in fpring, it is apt to carry away the dam, formed of large trees laid across the stream, which it has cost them unspeakable pains to cut down and bring there. Whenever these are destroyed they cut down more trees and construct another; and, as they live all winter on the tender twigs from the underwood and bark which they strip from poplar and alder, they foon clear these also from the vicinity. In the day-time they either mend their houses, lay up stores in them, or fish, sitting upon their dams made for that purpose. The night they employ in cutting down trees, which they always do fo as to make them fall towards the stream, or in dragging them to the dam. Meanwhile they have always centinels placed

अविंहर रे

near

n

fi

ga

TI

an

th

w

ap

to

CO

ya

rat

it

bu

COL

car do

up

CFE

an

pr

ter

m

oules

every

needs

ment

own:

more,

fitua-

pen to

ften in

dam.

tream,

pains

enever

more

as they

om the

ip from

ese also

ne they

tores in

ns made

employ

ways do

Aream,

Mean-

placed

near to give the alarm, in case of any intrufion. It is hard to fay when these indefatigable animals refresh themselves with sleep. I have feen those that have been taken young and made very tame, fo that they followed their owner about; even in these the instinct which prompts their nocturnal labours was apparent. Whenever all was quiet they began to work. Being discontented and restless, if confined, it was usual to leave them in the yard. They seemed in their civilised, or rather degraded state, to retain an idea that it was necessary to convey materials for building to their wonted habitation. The confequence was, that a fingle one would carry fuch quantites of wood to the backdoor, that you would find your way blocked up in the morning to a degree almost incredible, the billion in the angle of

Being very much inclined to be happy, and abundant in resources, the simple felicity which we at some future period to prevail among the amiable and innocent tenants we were to have at Clarendon, filled my whole mind. Before this flattering vision, all painful recollections, and even all the violent

violent love which I had persuaded myself to feel for my native Britain, entirely vanished.

The only thing that disturbed me, was Aunt Schuyler's age, and the thoughts of outliving her, which fometimes obtruded among my day dreams of more than mortal happiness. I thought all this could scarce admit of addition; yet a new fource of joy was opened, when I found that we were actually going to live at the Flats. That spot, rendered facred by the residence of Aunt, where I should trace her steps wherever I moved, dwell under the shadow of her trees, and, in short, find her in every thing I faw. We did not aspire to serious farming, referving that effort for our own estate, of which we talked very magnificently, and indeed had some reason, it being as valuable as so much land could be; and from its situation in a part of the country which was hourly acquiring fresh inhabitants, its value daily increased, which confideration induced my father to refuse several offers for it; resolved either to people it with Highland emigrants, or retain it in his own hands till he should get his price.

Sir

noi

up

nan

bro

him

ral

for

thei

beer

that

like

shev

den

do

mol

tent

tim

life

coų he

ture

ous

fine

the

fitte

felf to Sir Henry Moore, the last British goverhished. nor of New York that I remember, came was up this fummer to fee Albany, and the orghts of nament of Albany-Aunt Schuyler; he truded brought Lady Moore and his daughter with n morhim. They refided for some time at Gene**fcarce** ral Schuyler's, I call him so by anticipation; of joy for fure I am, had any gifted feer foretold e were then what was to happen, he would have That been ready to answer, "Is thy fervant a dog. ence of that he should do this thing." Sir Harry, s wherlike many of his predecessors, was a mere adow of shew governor, and old Cadwallader Coln every den, the lieutenant governor, continued to ferious do the business, and enjoy the power in its: our own most essential branches, such as giving pamagnifitents for lands, &c. Sir Harry, in the mean it being time, had never thought of business in his e: and life; he was honourable as far as a man country could be so, who always spent more than inhabihe had; he was, however, gay, good naich contured, and well bred, affable and courted se several ous in a very high degree, and if the bupeople it finels of a governor was merely to keep it in his the governed in good humour, no one was ice.

Sir

fatter for that office than he, the more fo, as he

he had sense enough to know two things of great: importance to be known: one was, that a person of tried wisdom and good experience like Colden, was fitter to transact the bufiness of the province, than any dependant of his own: the other, that he was totally unfit to manage it himself. The government house was the scene of frequent sestivities and weekly concerts, Sir Henry being very mufical, and Lady Moore peculiarly fitted for doing the honours of a drawing-room or entertainment. They were too fashionable, and too much hurried to find time for particular friendships, and too good natured and well bred to make invidious distinctions, fo that, without gaining very much either of esteem or affection, they pleased every one in the circle around them; and this general civility of theirs, in the storm which was about to arife, had its use. In the beginning, before the tempest broke loose in all its fury, it was like oil poured on agitated waters, which produces a temporary calm immediately round the ship. As yet the storm only muttered at a distance, but Madame was disturbed by anxious presages. In her case, es Old

But vain. manı and her,

much , 27

thou beau light even TOW Cata ness allo as f her ture **fup** ite, He

W

tu

ngs of ie was. od exranfact depentotally rovernnt festi. y being arly fitig-room ionable, for parnatured inctions, either of very one general ich was e beginofe in all agitated ry calm he storm ame was her cafe,

"Old experience actually did attain
"To fomething like prophetic ftrain."

But it was not new to her to prophecy in vain. I for my part, was charmed with the manners of these exalted visitors of Aunts, and not a little proud of their attention to her, not knowing that they shewed pretty much the same attention to every one.

While I was dancing on air with the thoughts of going to live at the Flats, of the beauties of Clarendon, and many other delights which I had created to myfelf, an event took place that plunged us all in forrow; it was the death of the lovely child Catalina, who was the object of much fondnels to us all, for my parents, bating the allowance to be made for enthusiasm, were as fond of her as I was; Madame had let her heart very much on this engaging creature; the mustered up all her fortitude to support the parents of her departed favourite, but suffered much notwithstanding. Here began my acquaintance with forrow. We went, however, to the Flats in autumn. Our family confisted of a negro girl, and a foldier, who had followed my father's fortunes fortunes from Scotland, and stuck to him through every change. We did not mean to farm, but had merely the garden, orchard, and enclosure for hay, two cows, a horse for my father, and a colt, which, to my great delight, was given me as a present. Many sources of comfort and amusement were now cut off from Madame, her nephew and his lively and accomplished wife had left her, Dr. Ogilvie was removed to New York, and had a successor no way calculated to supply his place. This year she had lost her brother-in-law Cornelius Cuyler, whose sound fense

This estimable character had for the space of forty years (which included very important and critical conjunctures) been chief magistrate of Albany, and its district. A situation calculated to demand the utmost interity and impartiality, and to exercise all the powof a mind, acute, vigilant, and comprehensive. The less he was amenable to the control and direction of his superiors, the more liable was he to the animadversions of his fellow citizens, had he in the least deposed from that rectitude which made him the obsect of their confidence and veneration. He adminiftered justice, not so much in conformity to written laws, as to that rule of equity within his own breaft, the application of which was directed by found fense, improved by experience. I do by means inflaunte, that he either neglected or disobeyed those laws, by which.

Portunes

sense and intelligence made his society of consequence to her, independant of the great esteem and affection she had for him. The army, among whom the always found perfons of information and good breeding, in whose conversation she could take pleasure which might be truly called fuch, were gone. Nothing could compensate, in her opinion. for the privation of that enjoyment; she read, but then the people about her had fo little tafte for reading, that she had not her wonted pleasure in that, for want of some one with whom she could discuss the topics fuggested by her studies. It was in this poverty of fociety fuch as she was accustomed to enjoy, that she took a fancy to converse much with me, to regret my want of

which, in all doubtful cases, he was certainly guided; but that the uncorrupted state of public morals, and the entire considence which his fellow citizens reposed in his probity, rendered appeals to the law, for the most part, superfluous. I have heard that the family of the Cuylers was originally a German one of high rank. Whether this can or cannot be ascertained, is of little consequence. The sterling worth of their immediate ancestor, and his long and faithful services to the Public, restect more honour on his descendants than any length of pedigree.

VOL. II.

to him

mean

orch-

ows, a

ich, to

oresent.

fement

nephew

had left

v York,

l to sup-

her bro-

se sound

ace of for-

nd critical

my, and its

ll the pow-

prehentive.

and direc-

to the ani-

in the least

im the ob-

le adminis-

to written

own breaft,

ound sense,

infiauate,

ofe laws, by

fense

education, and to take a particular interest in my employments and mental improvement. That I might more entirely profit by her attention, she requested my parents to let me pass the winter with her; this invitation they gladly complied with.

The winter at the Flats was sufficiently melancholy, and rendered lefs agreeable by fome unpleasant neighbours we had. These were a family from New England, who had been preparing to occupy lands near those occupied by my father. They had been the fummer before recommended to Aunt's generous humanity, as honest people, who merely wanted a shelter in a room in her empty house, till they should build a temporary but on those new lands which they were about to inhabit. When we came. the time permitted to them had long elapfed, but my father, who was exceedingly humane, indulged them with a fortnight more after our arrival, on the pretence of the fickness of a child; and there they fat, and would not remove for the winter, unless nercion had been used for that purpose. We lived on the road fide; shere was at

that fron back the with to.b gave the who felfi that reac then on h with fome barg it th of w paid expe

> rath than

thei

ovement.

y her ato let me
tion they

fficiently eable by Thefe who had ear those been the Aunt's ple, who n in her d a temhich they we came, g elapfed, ingly huight more f the fickfat, and er, unless purpose.

re was at

that time a perpetual emigration going on from the provinces of New England to our back fettlements. Our acquaintance with the family who kept possession beside us, and with many of even the better fort, who came to bargain with my father about his lands, gave us more infight than we wished into the prevalent character of those people, whom we found conceited, litigious, and felfish beyond measure. My father was told that the only fafe way to avoid being overreached by them in a bargain, was to give them a kind of tacit permission to sit down. on his lands, and take his chance of fettling with them when they were brought into fome degree of cultivation; for if one did bargain with them, the custom was to have it three years free for clearing, at the end of which, the rents or purchase money was paid. By that time, any person who had expended much labour on land, would rather pay a reasonable price or rese for it. than be removed.

In the progress of his intercourse with these very vulgar, insolent, and truly disagreeable people, my father began to disrelish the thoughts of going up to live among them. They flocked indeed so fast, to every unoccupied spot, that their malignant and envious spirit, their hatred of subordination, and their indifference to the mother country, begun to spread like a taint of infection.

These illiberal opinions, which produced manners equally illiberal, were particularly wounding to disbanded officers, and to the real patriots, who had consulted in former times the happiness of the country, by giving their zealous co-operation to the troops fent to protect it. These two classes of people begun now to be branded as the flaves of arbitrary power, and all tendencies to elegance or refinement were despised as leading to aristocracy. The consequence of all this was, fuch an opposition of opinions, as led people of the former description to seek each others fociety exclusively. Winter was the only time that distant friends met there, and to avoid the chagrin resulting from this distempered state of society, veterans fettled in the country were too apt to devote themselves to shooting and fishing, taking 137

taking refuge from langour in these solitary

We had one brave and loyal neighbour, however, who faw us often, and was "every inch a gentleman;" this was Pedrom, Aunt's brother-in-law, in whom lived the spirit of the Schuylers, and who was our next neighbour and cordial friend. He was now old, detached from the world, and too hard of hearing, to be an easy companion; yet he had much various information, and was endeared to us by similarity of principle.

Matters were beginning to be in this state the first winter I went to live with Aunt. Her friends were much dispersed; all conversation was tainted with politics, Cromwellian politics too, which of all things, she disliked. Her nephew, Cortlandt Schuyler, who had been a great Nimrod ever since he could carry a gun, and who was a man of strict honour and nice feelings, took such a melancholy view of things, and so little relished that Stamp Act, which was the exclusive subject of all conversation, that he devoted himself more and more to the chace, and seemed entirely to renounce

L 3

a fo-

ty, veteoo apt to l fishing, taking

nong

every.

t and

ation,

coun-

infec-

duced

ularly

hereal

rtimes

g their

fent to

ple be-

of ar-

to ele-

as lead-

ce of all

ions, as

to feek

Winter

nds met

refulting

As I shall not refer to him again, I shall only mention here, that this estimable person was taken away from the evil to come two years after, by a premature death, being killed by a fall from his horse in hunting. What sorrows were hid from his eyes by this timely escape from scenes, which would have been to him peculiarly wounding!

If Madame's comforts in society were diminished, her domestic satisfactions were not By the time I came to live with her, Mariamat and Dianamat were almost fuperannuated, and had loft, in a great meafure, the restraining power they used to exercife over their respective offspring. Their woolly heads were fnow white, and they were become so feeble, that they sat each in her great chair, at the opposite side of the fire; their wonted jealousy was now embittered to rancour, and their love of tobacco greater than ever. They were arrived at that happy period of ease and indolence, which less them at full liberty to smoak and scold the whole day long; this they did with fuch unwearied perseverance, and in a manner

manner so ludicrous, that to us young people they were a perpetual comedy.

Sorely now did Aunt lament the promise she had kept so faithfully, never to sell any of the Colonel's negroes. There was so little to do for fourteen persons, except the business they created for each other, and it was so impossible to keep them from too freely sharing the pienty of her liberal house, that idleness and abundance literally began to corrupt them.

All these privations and uneafinesses will in some measure account for such a person as Madame taking fuch pleafure in the fociety of an overgrown child. But then the was glad to escape from dark prospects and cross politics, to the amusement derived from the innocent chearfulness natural to that time of life. A passion for reading, and a very comprehensive memory too, had furnished my mind with more variety of knowledge, than fell to the lot of those, who living in large families, and sharing the amusements of childhood, were not, like me, driven to that only resource. All this will help to account for a degree of confidence and favour, daily encreasing, which ended

4 .

in

and in a manner

eat meaed to exTheir
and they
fat each
de of the
w embit-

tobacco

rrived at

ndolence,

noak and

they did

loved.

ll only

on was

o years

illed by

What

s timely

ve been

were di-

were not

ive with

e almost

in my being admitted to fleep in a little bed beside her, which never happened to any other. In the winter nights, our conversations often encroached on the earlier hours of morning. The future appeared to her dubious and chearless, which was one reafon, I suppose, that her active mind turned folely on retrospection. She saw that I listened with delighted attention to the tales of other times, which no one could recount fo well. Thefe, too, were doubly interesting, as, like the fociable angel's conversation with our first father, they related to the origin and formation of all I saw around me; they afforded food for reflection, to which I was very early addicted, and hourly increased my veneration for her whom I already confidered as my polar star. The great love I had for her first gave interest to her details; and again, the nature of these details increased my esteem for the narrator. Thus passed this winter of felicity, which so much enlarged my stock of ideas, that in looking back upon it, I thought I had lived three years in one.

an on it against

le bed o aný verfahours to her ne reaturned t I lise tales eçount resting, on with origin e; they h I was creased dy cont love I details:

Thus o much looking

vil tor

CHAP.

d three

CHAP. XXIII.

Return to the Flats.

CUMMER came, and with it visitors, as usual, to Madame from New York and other places; among whom, I remember, were her nieces Mrs. L. and Mrs. C. I went to the Flats, and was, as usual, kept very close to my needle-work; but though there was no variety to amuse me, summer flid by very fast. My mind was continually occupied with Aunt, and all the paffages of her life. My greatest pleasure was to read over again the books I had read to her, and recollect her observations upon them. I often got up and went out to the door to look at places where particular things had happened. She fpent the winter's nights in retrospections of her past life; and I spent the summer days in retrospections of these winter nights. But these were not my only pleasures. The banks of

the river and the opposite scenery delighted me; and, adopting all Aunt's tastes and attachments, I made myself believe I was very fond of Pedrom and Susanna Muet, as the widow of Jeremiah was called. My attention to them excited their kindness; and the borrowed fentiment, on my part, foon became a real one. These old friends were very amusing. But then I had numberless young friends, who shared my attention, and were in their own way very amusing too. These were the objects of my earliest cares in the morning, and my needless solicitude all day. I had marked down in a lift between thirty and forty nests of various kinds of birds. It was an extreme dry summer; and I saw the parent birds, whom I diligently watched, often. panting with heat, and, as I thought, fatigued. After all I had heard and feen of Aunt, I thought it incumbent on me to be good and kind to some being that needed my affiltance. To my fellow-creatures my power did not extend; therefore I wifely resolved to adapt my mode of beneficence

to the sphere of action assigned to me, and decided upon the judicious scheme of affisting all these birds to feed their young. My confederate Marian, four negroe girl,) entered heartily into this plan; and it was the business of the morning, before talks commenced, to flaughter innumerable infects, and gather quantities of cherries and other fruit for that purpole, Portions of this provision we laid beside every neft, and then applauded ourselves for faving the poor birds fatigue. This, from a pursuit, became a passion. Every fpare moment was devoted to it, and every hour made new discoveries of the nature. and habits of our winged friends, which we confidered as amply recompensing our. labours.

The most eager student of natural philosophy could not be more attentive to those objects, or more intent on making discoveries. One sad discovery we made, that mortised us exceedingly. The mocking-bird is very scarce and very say in this northern district. A pair came, however,

L.6.

ighted

ind at-

I was

Muet,

. My

dness;

y part,

friends

d num-

y atten-

y very

jects of

and my

marked

d forty

was an

e parent

d, often.

ght, fa-

l feen of

me to be

needed

tures my

I wifely

neficence

to our inexpressible delight, and built a nest in a very high tree in our garden. Never was joy like ours. At the imminent risk of our necks we made shift to ascend to this lofty dwelling during the absence of the owners; birds we found none; but three eggs of a colour so equivocal, that, deciding the point whether they were green or blue, furnished matter of debate for the rest of the day. To fee these treasures was delightful, and to refrain from touching them impossible. One of the young we resolved to appropriate, contrary to our general humane procedure; and the next weighty affair to be discussed, was the form and size of the cage which was to contain this embryo warbler. The parents, however, arrived. On examining the premises, by some mysterious mode of their own, they discovered that their secret had been explored, and that profane hands had touched the objects of all their tenderness. Their plaintive cries we too well understood. That whole evening and all the next day they were busied in the orchard; while their

nest

Vever

ilk of

this

f the

three

ciding

blue,

rest of

as de-

esolved ral hu-

veighty

nd fize

his em-

ver. ar-

ifes, by

n, they

een ex-

touched

19 Their lerstood:

ext day

while

their

their loud lamentations, constantly reiterated, pierced us with remorfe. We soon saw the garden next forsaken; and a little further examination soon convinced us, that the violated eggs had been transported to another, where, however, they were not hatched; the delicate instincts, which directed these creatures to form a new nest, and carry off their eggs, on finding they had been handled, did not, at the same time, inform them, that eggs carried away, and shaken by that motion during the process of incubation, cannot produce any thing.

The great barn, which I formerly deferibed, afforded scope for our observations
of this nature; and here we remarked a
phænomenon, that I am still at a loss to
account for. In the highest part of that
spacious and losty roof, multitudes of swallows, of the martin species, made their nests.
These were constructed of mud or clay as
usual, and, in the ordinary course of things,
lasted, with some repairs, from year to year.
This summer, however, being unusually hot
and dry, the nests, in great numbers, cracked
and fell down on the sloor, with the young

ones in them. We often found them in this situation, but always found the birds in them alive and unhurt; and faw the old ones come to feed them on the floor, which they did with such eager confidence, that they often brushed so near as to touch us. Now we could no other way account for the nests always coming down with the birds unhurt in them, but by supposing that the fwallows watched the fracture of the nests, and when they faw them about to fall, came round the descending fabric, and kept it in a kind of equilibrium. Of these birds we stood in such profound awe, that we never profited by the accident which put them in our power; we would not indeed, for any confideration, have touched them, especially after the fad adventure of the mocking-bird, which hung very heavy upon our Autumn came, and Aunt confciences. came at the appointed day, the anniversary of his death, to visit the tomb of her beloved confort. This ceremony always took place at that time. She concluded it with a vifit to us, and an earnest request for my returning with her, and remaining the winter. CHAP.

e

b

CHAP. XXIV.

Melancholy Presages. - Turbulence of the People.

THE conversations between my father and aunt assumed a melancholy cast. Their hopes of a golden age in that country (now that the flames of war were entirely quenched) grew weaker. The repeal of the Stamp Act occasioned excessive joy, but produced little gratitude. The youth of the town, before that news arrived, had abandoned their wonted sports, and begun to amuse. themselves with breaking the windows and destroying the furniture of two or three different people, who had, in succession, been suspected of being stamp-masters in embryo. My father grew fonder than ever of fishing and shooting, because birds and fish did not talk of tyranny or taxes. Sometimes we were refreshed by a visit from some of Aunt's nephews, the fons of the mayor. They always left us in great good humour, for

winter. CHAP.

em in irds in he old which

e, that

uch us.

e birds

that the

he nests.

II, came

ept it in

birds we

we never

them in

, for any

n, especi-

e mock-

upon our

nd Aunt

nniverlary

er beloved

ook place

with a visit

my return-

ì

10

b

fit

he

fal

up

lai

an

ha pr

TO

au ſp

pt

for they spoke respectfully of our dear King. and dearer country. But this funshine was transient; they were foon succeeded by Obadiah or Zephaniah, from Hampshire or Connecticut, who came in without knocking; fat down without invitation; and lighted their pipe without ceremony; then talked of buying land; and, finally, began a discourse on politics, which would have done honour to Praise God Barebones, or any of the members of his parliament. What is very fingular is, that though the plainfpoken and manly natives of our fettlement had a general dislike to the character of thele litigious and loquacious pretenders, fuch are the inconsistencies into which people are led by party, that they infenfibly adopted many of their notions. With Madame I was quite free from this plague. None of that chosen race ever entered her She valued time too much to devote it to a let of people whom she considered as greatly wanting in fincerity. I speak now of the Hampshire and Connecticut people. In towns and at sea-ports the old leaven had King,

ne was

led by

hire or

knock-

and

; then

, began

ld have

nes, or

liament.

he plain-

ttlement

after of

etenders,

which

nsensibly

With Ma-

plague.

ered her

to devote

sidered as

eak now

t people.

ld leaven

had

had given way to that liberality which was produced by a better education, and an intercourse with strangers. Much as aunt's loyal and patriotic feelings were hurt by the new mode of talking which prevailed, her benevolence was not cooled, nor her mode of living changed.

I continued to grow in favour with Aunt this winter; for the best possible reasons, I was the only one of the family that would fit still with her. The young people in the house were by no means congenial with her; and each had a love affair in hand fast ripening into matrimony, that took up all their thoughts. Mr. H. our chaplain, was plausible, but superficial, vain, and ambitious. He too was busied in hatching a project of another kind. On pretence of study, he soon retired to his room after meals, dreading no doubt that aunt might be in possession of Ithuriel's spear, or to speak without a figure, might either fathom his shallowness or detect his project. One of these discoveries he knew would fink him in her opinion, and the other

other exclude him from her house. For my own part, I was always puzzling myfelf to confider, why I did not more love and reverence Mr. H., who I took it for granted must needs be good, wife, and learned; for I thought a clergyman was all but inspired. Thus thinking, I wondered why I did not feel for Mr. H what I felt for aunt in some degree; but unfortunately Mr. H. was a true bred native of Connecticut, which perhaps helped more than any intuitive penetration into character, to prevent any excess of veneration. Aunt and I read Burnet's memoirs and some biography this winter, and talked at least over much geography and natural history. indeed, I was in some degree obliged to Mr. H.; I mean for a few lessons on the globe. He had too an edition of Shakespeare. I have been trying but in vain torecollect what aunt faid of this. Not much certainly, but she was much pleased with the Essay on Man, &c. Yet I somehow understood that Shakespeare was an admired author, and was not a little mortified when I found myfelf

n

e

af

fo

m

be

ot

b

For ig mye love it for e, and was all ondered at I felt tunately Connechan any to preunt and e biograaft over Here bliged to as on the of Shakevain toremuch cerh the Effay inderstood uthor, and

found my-

felf

felf unable to appreciate his merits. I suppose my taste had been vitiated by bombast tragedies I had read at Colonel E.'s. I thought them grossly familiar, and very inferior to Cato, whom aunt had taught me to admire; in short I was ignorant, and because I could read Milton, did not know my own ignorance. I did not expect to meet nature in a play, and therefore did not recognize her. 'Tis not to be conceived how I puzzled over Hamlet, or how his assumed madness and abuse of Ophelia confounded me. Othello's jealousy, and the manner in which he expressed it, were quite beyond my comprehension.

I mention these things as a warning to other young people not to admire by rote, but to wait the unfolding of their own taste, if they would derive real pleasure from the works of genius. I rather imagine I was afraid Aunt would think I devoted too much time to what I then considered as a trissing book. For I remember reading Hamlet the third or fourth time, in a frosty night, by moonlight, in the back

n

th

N

ui

ho

lef

wl

de

ftr

fin

COI

ing

Mi

fhe

COL

de

to

Pe

ha

vit

fol

ch

gr

ch

th

nd

back porch. This reiterated perusal was not in consequence of any great pleasure it afforded me; but I was studiously labouring to discover the excellence I thought it must needs contain; yet with more diligence than success. Madame was at this time, I imagine, foreseeing a storm, and trying to withdraw her mind as much as possible from earthly objects.

Forty years before this period, a fister of the deceased colonel had married a very worthy man of the name of Wendell. He being a person of an active enterprizing disposition, and possessing more portable wealth than usually fell to the share of the natives there, was induced to join fome great commercial company near Boston, and settled there. He was highly prosperous and much beloved, and for a while cultivated a conflant commerce with the friends he left behind. When he died, however, his wife, who was a meek benevolent woman, without distrust, and a stranger to business, was very ill-treated; her fons, who had been married in the country, died. Their con-11341 nexions

al was afure it bouring it must iligence time, I rying to ble from

a fister d a very ell. He zing difle wealth e natives reat comnd fettled ind much d a cone left behis wife, an, withnels, was had been Their con-

nexions

nexions fecured the family property for their children. In the primitive days of New York, a marriage settlement was an unheard of thing. Far from her native home, having out-lived her friends, helpless and uncomplaining, this good woman, who had lived all her days in the midst of deserved affluence and affection, was now stripped by chicanery of all her rights, and finking into poverty without a friend or comforter. Aunt, immediately upon hearing this, fet on foot a negociation to get Mrs. Wendell's affairs regulated, fo that she might have the means of living with comfort in a country in which long residence had naturalized her; or that failing, to bring her home to refide with herfelf. Perhaps in the whole course of her life, she had not experienced fo much of the depravity of human nature as this enquiry unfolded to her. The negociation, however. cheered and busied her at a time when she greatly needed some exertion of mind to check the current of thought produced by the rapid and altonishing change of manners and fentiments around her. But in

our province there were two classes of people who absolutely seemed let loose by the dæmon of discord, for the destruction of public peace and private confidence. One of these was composed of lawyers, who multiplied fo fast that one would think they rose like mushrooms from the earth. For many years one lawyer was sufficient for the whole settlement. But the swarm of these, which had made fo sudden and portentous an appearance, had been encouraged to chuse that profession, because a wide field was open for future contention, merely from the candour and simplicity of the last generation.

Not in the least distructing each other, nor aware of the fudden rife of the value of lands, these primitive colonists got large grants from government, to encourage their efforts in the early stages of cultivation; these lands being first purchased, for fome petty confideration, from the Indians, who alone knew the land marks of that illimitable forest.

The boundaries of such large grants when afterwards confirmed by government, were,

Ind ext ftan

we

ce I ee ti

" g « p

cc n " C

ec A ec ft

es th cc w S

in th tent fixin trees pert alon blaz

the (crip of peoe by the
ction of
e. One
who multhey rofe
for many
for the
of thefe,
ortentous
raged to
wide field
crely from
of genera-

other, nor evalue of got large encourage of cultivathafed, for the Indians, of that illi-

rge grants evernment, were, were distinguished by the terms used by the Indians, who pointed them out; and very exraordinary marks they were. For instance, one that I recolled. "We exchange with our brother Cornelius Renchange with a lands beginning at the beaver creek, going on northward, to the great fallen where our tribe slept last summer; then eastward, to the three great cedars on the hillock; then westward, strait to the wild duck swamp; and strait on from the swamp to the turn in the beaver creek where the old dam was."

Such are the boundaries seriously described in this manner, in one of the earliest patents. The only mode, then existing, of fixing those vague limits was to mark large trees which grew at the corners of the property, with the owner's name deeply cut, along with the date of the patent, &c. after blazing, that is to say, cutting deeply into the tree, for a plain space to hold this inscription.

In this primitive manner were all the estates in the province bounded. Towards the fea this did very well, as the patents, in a manner, bounded each other; and every one took care to prevent the incroachments of his neighbour. But in the interior, people took great stretches of land here and there, where there were not patented lands adjoining; there being no continuity of fertile ground except on the banks of streams. The only fecurity the public had against these trees being cut down, or others at a greater distance marked in their stead, was a law which made fuch attempts penal. This was a very nugatory threat; it being impossible to prove such an offence. Crimes of this nature encroaching on the property of individuals, I believe, rarely happened: but to enlarge one's boundary, by taking in a little of King George's ground, to use a provincial phrase, was considered as no great harm; and, besides, many possessed extensive tracts of land unquestioned, merely on the strength of Indian grants unfanctioned by government. One in particular, the proudest

B

hi

of

fe

th

la

in

of

the

ind

pe

tul

on

lav

all the owards tents, in d every chments ior, peonere and ted lands inuity of f streams. d against thers at a flead, was pts penal. ; it being e. Crimes e property happened: by taking and, to use ered as no ny possessed ned, merely unfanctionrticular, the proudest

proudest man I ever knew, had a law-suit with the King for more land than would form Lan German, principality, Now, that the inundation of litigious new fettlers, from Massachuset's bounds, had awaked the spirit of enquiry, to call it no worse, every day produced a fresh law-suit, and all of the same nature, about ascertaining boundaries. In one instance, where a gentleman was supposed to be unfairly possessed of a vast tract of fine land, a confederacy of British officers, I must confess, questioned his right; applying before hand for a grant of fuch lands as they could prove the poffessor entitled to; and contributing among them a fum of money to carry on this great law-fuit, which having been given against them in the province, they appealed to the Board of Trade and Plantations at home. the uncertainty of the law was very glorious indeed; and hence, from the gainful profpect opening before them swarms of petulent half-educated young men, started one knew not whence. And as these great law, suits were matter of general concern,

no one knowing whose turn might be next, all conversation begun to be insected with litigious cant; and every thing seemed unstable and perplexed.

en te buo es equegas to situate on la reside en la societa yeb esc en los unios en la companional en resultantos en la companional

That I will as abilist to

Se

the had flat fpe tere adv who and the with term their

priv

cafi

CHAP.

e next, ed with ted un-

CHAP. XXV.

Settlers of a new Description .- Madame's Chaplain.

A NOTHER class of people contributed their share to destroy the quiet and order of the country. While the great army, that had now returned to Britain, had been stationed in America, the money they spent there, had, in a great measure, centered in New York, where many ephemeral adventurers begun to flourish as merchants. who lived in a gay and even profuse style. and affected the language and manners of the army on which they depended. Elated with fudden prosperity, those people attempted every thing that could increase their gains; and, finally, at the commencement of the Spanish war, fitted out feveral privateers, which, being fent to cruife near the mouth of the Gulph of Florida, captured several valuable prizes. Money so eafily got was as lightly spent, and proved

CHAP.

2 indeed

indeed ruinous to those who shared it; they being thus led to indulge in expensive habits, which continued after the means that supplied them were exhausted. the departure of the army trade languished among these new people; their British creditors grew clamorous; the primitive inhabitants looked cold upon them; and nothing remained for them but that felf-banishment, which, in that country, was the usual consequence of extravagance and folly, a retreat to the woods. Yet, even in these primæval shades, there was no repose for the vain and the turbulent. It was truly amufing to see those cargoes of rusticated fine ladies and gentlemen going to their new abodes, all lassitude and chagrin; and very foon after, to hear of their attempts ac finery, consequence, and pre-eminence, in the late invaded residence of bears and beavers. There, no pastoral tranquillity, no fylvan delights awaited them. In this forced retreat to the woods they failed not to carry with them those household gods whom they had worshipped in town; the pious

pious Eneas was not more careful of his ared it; Penates, nor more desirous of establishing xpensive them in his new residence. These are the e means persons of desperate circumstances, expened. At five habits, and ambitious views; who, like nguished the "tempest-loving raven," delight in itish crechanges, and anticipate, with guilty joy, ive inhathe overturn of states in which they have and nonothing to lofe, and have hopes of rifing felf-baon the ruins of others. The lawyers, too, was the forefaw that the harvest they were now and folly, reaping from the new mode of inquiry into n in these disputed titles, could not be of long durase for the tion. They did not lay a regular plan for uly amusthe subversion of the existing order of ated fine things; but they infected the once plain heir new and primitive conversation of the people and very with law jargon, which spread like a disease, empts ac and was the more fatal to elegance, simplinence, in city, and candour, as there were no rival bears and branches of science, the cultivation of which anquillity, might have divided people's attention with In this this dry contentious theme. failed not

The spirit of litigation, which narrowed and heated every mind, was a great nui-

3

fance

hold gods

fance to Madame, who took care not to be much troubled with it in conversation, because she discountenanced it at her table. where, indeed, no petulant upstarts were received. She was, however, persecuted with daily references to her recollections with regard to the traditionary opinions relative to boundaries, &c. While she fought refuge in the peaceable precincts of the gospel, from the tumultuous contests of the law, which she always spoke of with dislike, the was little aware that a deferter from her own camp was about to join the enemy, Mr. H. our chaplain, became, about this time, very referved and absent; law and politics were no favourite topics in our household, and these alone seemed much to interest our divine. Many thought Aunt was imposed on by this young man, and took him to be what he was not; but this was by no means the case. She neither thought him a wit, a scholar, or a faint; but merely a young man, who, to very good intentions and a blameless life, added the advantages of a better education FATER ST than

ot to be ion, beer table, ts were rsecuted lections ions ree fought of the s of the dislike. rom her enemy. out this aw and in our much thought g man, s not: . She r, or a rho, to

Is life.

ucation

than

than fell to the lot of laymen there; simplicity of manners, and some powers of conversation, with a little dash of the coxcomb, rendered tolerable by great good nature.

Vanity, however, was the rock on which our chaplain split; he found himself, among the circle he frequented, the one-eyed king in the kingdom of the blind; and thought it a pity such talents should be lost in a profession where, in his view of the fubject, bread and peace were all that was to be expected. The first intelligence I heard was, that Mr. H., on some pretence or other, often went to the neighbouring town of Schenactady, now rifing into confequence, and there openly renounced his profession, and took out a licence as a practifing lawyer. It is easy to conjecture how Madame must have considered this wanton renunciation of the service of the altar for a more gainful pursuit, aggravated by fimulation at least; for this feeming open and arties character took all the benefit of her hospitality, and continued to be her in-

M 4

mate

mate the whole time that he was secretly carrying on a plan he knew she would reprobate. She, however, behaved with great dignity on the occasion; supposing, no doubt, that the obligations she had conferred upon him, deprived her of a right to reproach or reflect upon him. She was never after heard to mention his name; and when others did, always shifted the conversation.

All these revolutions in manners and opinion helped to endear me to Aunt, as a pupil of her own school; while my tenacious memory enabled me to entertain her with the wealth of other's minds, rendered more amusing by the simplicity of my childish comments. Had I been capable of slattery, or rather had I been so desicient in natural delicacy, as to say what I really thought of this exalted character, the awe with which I regarded her would have deterred me from such presumption; but as I really loved and honoured her, as virtue personisted, and found my chief happiness in her society and conversation, she could

JI CHE

had conright to She was name: fted the 4,000 iers and int, as a ny tenatain her rendered of my pable of icient in I really the awe nave de-; but as svirtue appiness e could not

fecretly

e would

ed with

pposing,

not but be aware of this filent adulation. and she became indeed more and more defirous of having me with her. To my father, however, I was now become, in fome degree, necessary, from causes some what fimilar. He, too, was fick of the reigning conversation; and being nervous. and rather inclined to melancholy, begun to fee things in the darkest light, and made: the most of a rheumatism, in itself bad enough, to have a pretext for indulging the chagrin that preyed upon his minds and avoiding his Connecticut persecutors, who attacked him every where but in bed ... A fit of chagrin was generally succeeded by a fit of home fickness, and that by a paroxysm of devotion exaked to enthusiasm; during which all worldly concerns were to give way to those of futurity. Thus me lancholy and thus devout I found my father; whose pure and upright spirit was corroded with the tricks and chicanery he was forced to observe in his new affociates. with whom his fingular probity and fimplicity of character rendered him very unfit to contend.

contend. My mother, active, cheerful, and constantly occupied with her domestic affairs, fought pleasure no where, and found content every where. I had begun to taste the luxury of intellectual pleasures with a very keen relish. Winter always severe, but this year armed with tenfold vigour, checked my refearches among birds and plants, which constituted my summer delights; and poetry was all that remained to me. While I was, " in fome diviner mood," exulting in these scenes of inspiration, opened to me by the "humanizing muse," the terrible decree went forth, that I was to read no more "idle books or plays." This decree was merely the momentary result of a fit of sickness and dejection, and never meant to be feriously enforced. It produced, however, the effect of making me read so much divinity, that I fancied myself got quite "beyond the flaming bounds of space and time;" and thought I could never relish light reading more. In this folemn mood, my greatest relaxation was a visit now and then to Aunt's ul, and ftic affound to tafte with a fevere. vigour, ds and ner deained to diviner inspirananizing t forth, ooks or the moand deously enhe effect ity, that ond the e;" and reading greatest

then to

Aunt's

Aunt's fister-in-law, now entirely bedridden, but still possessing great powers of conversation, which were called forth by the flattering attention of a child to one whom the world had forsaken. I loved indeed play, strictly such, thoughtless, childish play, and next to that, calm reflection and discussion. The world was too busy and too artful for me; I found myself most at home with those who had not entered, or those who had left it.

My father's illness was much aggravated by the conslict which begun to arise in his mind regarding his proposed removal to his lands, which were already surrounded by a new population, consisting of these fashionable emigrants from the gay world at New York, whom I have been describing, and a set of sierce republicans, if any thing sneaking and drawling may be so called, whom litigious contention had banished from their native province, and who seemed let loose, like Samson's foxes, to carry mischief and conslagration wherever they went. Among this motley crew there was no regular place

M 6

of worship, nor any likely prospect that there should, for their religions had as many shades of difference as the leaves in autumn: and every man of substance who arrived, was preacher and magistrate to his own little colony. To hear their people talk, one would think time had run back to the days of the levellers. The fettlers from New York, however, struggled hard for fuperiority, but they were not equal in chicane to their adversaries, whose power; lay in their cunning. It was particularly hard for people who acknowledged no fuperior, who had a thorough knowledge of law and scripture, ready to wrest to every felfish purpose, it was particularly hard, I fay, for such all-sufficient personages to hold their lands from fuch people as my father and others, of "King George's Red Coats," as they elegantly flyled them. But they were fertile in expedients. From the original establishment of these provinces, the Connecticut River had been accounted the boundary, to the east, of the province of New York, dividing it from the adjoining

that many umn; rived, little one: o the from d for ual in power: ularly o fudge of every nard, I o hold father Coats, t they he ories, the ted the ince of joining

one :

one; this division was specified in old patents, and confirmed by analogy. All at once, however, our new tenants at will made discovery, or rather had a reveiation, purporting, that there was a twenty mile line, as they called it, which in old times had been carried thus far beyond the Connecticut River, into the bounds of what had ever been esteemed the province of New York. It had become extremely fashionable to question the limits of individual property, but for fo bold a stroke at a whole province, people were not prepared. The consequence of establishing this point was, that thus the grants made by the province of New York, of lands not their own, could not be valid; and thus, the property. which had cost the owners so much to establish and survey, reverted to the other province, and was no longer theirs. This was fo far beyond all imagination, that though there appeared not the finallest likelihood of its succeeding, as the plea must in the end be carried to Britain, people stood aghast, and saw no safety in living among those

those who were capable of making such daring strides over all established usage, and ready, on all occasions, to confederate where any advantage was in view, though ever engaged in litigious contentions with each other in their original home. This aftonishing plea, during its dependance, afforded these dangerous neighbours a pretext to continue their usurped possession till it should be decided to which province the lands really belonged. They even carried their insolence so far, that when a particular friend of my father's, a worthy, upright man, named Munro, who possessed a large tract of land adjoining to his; when this good man, who had established a settlement, faw-mills, &c. came to fix fome tenants of his on his lands, a body of these incendiaries came out, armed, to oppose them, trufting to their superior numbers and the peaceable disposition of our friend. Now, the fatal twenty mile line ran exactly through the middle of my father's property. Had not the revolution followed to foon, there was no doubt of this claim being reiected

fuch , and where ever a each aftoe, afa preion till ice the carried particuupright alarge en this lement, tenants incenthem, and the Now. exactl, roperty. o foon, eing rejected jected in Britain; but in the mean time it ferved as a pretext for daily encroachment and infolent bravadoes. Much of my father's disorder was owing to the great conflict in his mind. To give up every prospect of consequence and affluence, and return to Britain, leaving his property affoat among these ungovernable people, (to say no worse of them,) was very hard. Yet to live among them, and by legal coercion force his due out of their hands, was no pleasing prospect. His good angel, it would feem in the fequel, whispered to him to return. Though, in human prudence, it appeared a fatal meafure to leave fo valuable a property in fuch hands, he thought, first, that he would stay two or three years; and then, when others had vanquished his antagonists, and driven them off the lands, which they, in the mean time, were builty clearing, he should return with a host of friends and kinsmen. and form a chosen society of his own. He however waited to see what change for the better another twelvemonth might produce. Madame, who was consulted on all his plans, . 13

plans, did not greatly relish this; he, at length, half promised to leave me with her, till he should return from this expedition.

Returning for a short time to town in fpring I found Aunt's house much enlivened by a very agreeable visitor; this was Miss W., daughter to the Honourable Mr. W. of the council. Her elder fister was afterwards Countels of Cassilis, and she herself. was not long afterwards married to the only native of the continent, I believe, who ever fucceeded to the title of baronet. She posfessed much beauty, understanding, and vivacity. Her playful humour exhilarated the whole household. I regarded her with admiration and delight; and her fanciful excursions afforded great amusement to Aunt, and were like a gleam of funshine amidst the gloom occasioned by the spirit of: contention which was let loofe among all manner of people.

lo

P

he

re

tio

W

as

fie

The repeal of the stamp act having excited new hopes, my father found all his expectations of comfort and prosperity renewed by this temporary calm, and the pro-

posed return to Britain was deferred for ength, another year. Aunt, to our great joy, as till he we scarce hoped she would again make so distant a visit, came out to the Flats with wn in her fair visitor, who was about to return to vened New York. This lady, after going through s Miss many of the hardships to which persecuted Ir. W. loyalists were afterwards exposed, with her afterhusband, who lost an immense property in herself the service of Government, is now with her e only family fettled in Upper Canada, where Sir o ever J.J—n has obtained a large grant of ne poflands as a partial retribution for his great nd vilosses and faithful service. larated

Aunt again requested and again obtained permission for me to pass some time with her; and golden dreams of selicity at Clarendon again began to possess my imagination. I returned however soon to the Flats, where my presence became more important, as my father became less eager in pursuit of sield sports.

continued and a continued to the continued to

on the same could be the stouch with a

and the rais to be up taximile on every

all his rity re-

posed

r with

anciful

ent to

inshine

pirit of:

ing all

A.L. Till

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Mode of conveying Timber in Rafts down the River.

BROUGHT out some volumes of Shakespear with me, and, remembering the prohibition of reading plays promulgated the former winter, was much at a loss how to proceed. I thought rightly that it was owing to a temporary fit of spleen. But then I knew my father was, like all military men, tenacious of his authority, and would possibly continue it merely because he had once faid fo. I recollected that he faid he would have no plays brought to the house; and that I read them unchecked at Madame's, who was my model in all things. It so happened that the river had been higher than usual that spring, and, in consequence, exhibited a fuccession of very amusing scenes. The fettlers, whose increase above towards Stillwater had been for three years past incredibly great, fet up faw-mills on every **stream**

he

N

pe dr he River. Shakeing the nulgared loss how at it was n. But military d would e he had e faid he e house; at Mall things. en higher sequence, ng scenes. e towards rs past inon every stream

stream, for the purpose of turning to account the fine timber which they cleared in great quantities off the new lands. The planks they drew in sledges to the side of the great river; and when the season arrived that swelled the stream to its greatest height, a whole neighbourhood affembled, and made their joint stock into a large raft, which was floated down the river with a man or two on it, who with long poles were always ready to steer it clear of those islands or shallows which might impede its course. There is fomething ferenely majestic in the easy progress of those large bodies on the full stream of this copious river. Sometimes one fees a whole family transported on this fimple conveyance; the mother calmly spinning, the children sporting about her, and the father fishing on one end, and watching its safety at the same time. These rafts were taken down to Albany, and put on board vessels there for conveyance to New York; fometimes, however, it happened that, as they proceeded very flowly, dry weather came on by the time they reached

reached the Flats, and it became impossible to carry them further; in that case they were deposited in great triangular piles oppofite our door. One of these which was larger than ordinary, I felected for a reading closet. There I safely lodged my Shakespear; and there in my play hours I went to read it undisturbed, with the advantage of fresh air. a cool shade, and a full view of the road on one fide, and the beautiful river on the other. While I enjoyed undisturbed privacy, I had the prohibition full in my mind. but thought I should keep to the spirit of it by only reading the historical plays, comforting myself that they were true. These I read over and over with pleasure ever new; it was quite in my way, for I was familiarly acquainted with the English history; now, indeed, I began to relish Shakespear, and to be astonished at my former blindness to his beauties. The contention of the rival roses occupied all my thoughts, and broke my rest. "Wind-changing Warwick" did not change oftener than I, but at length my compassion for huly Henry, and hatred to Richard.

apossible afe: they les oppoas larger ng closet. ear; and ad it unfresh air, road on on the bed primy mind, pirit of it ys, com-These ever new; familiarly ry; now, ar, and to ess to his rival roses broke my "did not length my hatred to

Richard,

Richard, fixed me a Lancastrian. I begun to wonder how any body could exist without reading Shakespear, and at length refolved, at all risks, to make my father a sharer in my new found felicity. Of the nature of tafte I had not the least idea; so far otherwise, that I was continually revolving benevolent plans to distribute some of the poetry I most delighted in among the Bezaleels and Habakkuks, of the twentymile line. I thought this would make them happy as myself, and that when they once felt the charm of "musical delight," the harsh language of contention would cease, and legal quibbling give way before the fpirit of harmony. How often did I repeat Thompson's description of the golden age, concluding

" For music held the whole in perfect peace."

At home, however, I was in some degree successful. My father did begin to take some interest in the roses, and I was happy, yet kept both my secret and my closet, and made more and more advances in the study of these "wood notes wild." As you like it,

and the Midfummer Night's Dream enchanted me; and I thought the comfort of my closet so great, that I dreaded nothing so much as a flood, that should occasion its being once more let in motion. I was one day deeply engaged in compassionating Othello, fitting on a plank, added on the outside of the pile for strengthening it, when happening to lift my eyes, I faw a long ferpent on the same board, at my elbow, in a threatening attitude, with its head lifted up. Othello and I ran off together with all imaginable speed; and as that particular kind of fnake feldom approaches any person, unless the abode of its young is invaded, I began to fear I had been studying Shakespear in a nest of fer-Our faithful servant examined the place at my request. Under the very board on which I fat, when terrified by this unwished associate, was found a nest with seven eggs. After being most thankful for my escape, the next thing was to admire the patience and good humour of the mother of this family, who permitted fuch a being

d

ir

im enifort of nothing fion its was one onating. on the ing it, faw a at my with its off toand as om apbode of r I had of ferned the y board this unth feven for my aire the

as myself so long to share her haunt with impunity. Indeed, the rural pleasures of this country were always liable to those drawbacks; and this place was peculiarly infested with the familiar garter-snake, because the ruins of the burnt house afforded shelter and safety to these reptiles.

s favore money and a second of the contract of the

33.407.1 11 (1.17.1)

Saluding it was to be in the same

with the second of the second

continue and the second

ASSE TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PR

of the state of th

1268 6 3) 50 mon more 1 2 2 2 3

here in her took a second of the

the state of the s

Part of the first of the first

Property of the second of the

mother

a being

at models to top, to the it. I with a second

and the state of the state of

CHAP. XXVII.

The Swamp. - A Discovery.

This adventure made me cautious of fitting out of doors, yet I daily braved a danger of the fame nature, in the woods behind the house, which were my favourite haunts, and where I frequently saw snakes, yet was never pursued or annoyed by them. In this wood, half a mile from the house, was a swamp, which afforded a scene so totally unlike any thing else, that a description of it may amuse those who have never seen nature in that primitive state.

This swamp then, was in the midst of a pine wood, and was surrounded on two sides by little hills, some of which were covered with cedar, and others with the silver fir, very picturesque, and finely varied with shrubs, and every gradation of green. The swamp sunk into a hollow, like a large bason, exactly circular; round half of it, was a bor-

s of fitoraved a cods beavourite fnakes, by them. e house, ne so toscription ever seen

letam is

Riversial.

1 2 11 1

idst of a two sides covered silver fir, ied with n. The large baof it, was a bora border of maple, the other half was edged with poplar. No creature ever entered this place in summer, its extreme softness kept it facred from every human foot, for no one could go, without the risk of being swallowed up; different aquatic plants grew with great luxuriance in this quagmire, particularly bullrushes, and several beautiful species of the Iris, and the aider and willow; much of it, however, was open, and in different places the water feemed to form stagnant pools; in many places large trees had fallen of old, which were now covered with moss, and afforded a home to numberless wild animals. In the midst of this aquatic retreat, were two small islands of inconceivable beauty, that rose high above the rest, like the Oasis of the desarts, and were dry and safe, though unapproachable. On one of these I remember, grew three apple trees, an occurrence not rare here; for a squirrel, for instance, happens to drop the seeds of an apple in a spot at once sheltered and fertile; at a lucky feafon, they grow and bear, though with less vigour and beauty than those VOL. II.

those which are cultivated. That beautifus fruit, the wild plum, was also abundant on these little sanctuaries, as they might be called, for, conscious of impunity, every creature that flies the pursuit of man, gamboled in fafety here, and would allow one to gaze at them from the brink of this natural fortress. One would think a congress of birds and animals had affembled here; never was a fpot more animated and chearful. There was nothing like it in the great forests; creatures here, aware of their general enemy, man, had chosen it as their last retreat. The black, the large filver grey, the little striped, and nimble flying squirrel, were all at home here, and all visible in a thousand fantastic attitudes. Pheafants and woodpeckers in countless numbers, displayed their glowing plumage, and the fongsters of the forest, equally conscious of their immunity, made the marsh resound with their blended music, while the fox, here a fmall auburn coloured creature, the martin, and racoons occasionally appeared and vanished through the foliage. Often, on pretence of bringing home u wothe

fe

tr

N tio

ex

ver and dig of l

nan thei wer

kin acq the cows in the morning, (when in their own leisurely way they were coming them-felves,) I used to go, accompanied by my saithful Marian, to admire this swamp, at once a menagerie and aviary, and might truly say with Burns,

" My heart rejoic'd in nature's joy."

Not content, however, with the contemplation of animated nature, I begun to entertain a fancy, which almost grew into a passion, for explaining

Every herb that fips the dew."

The ordinary plants of that country differ very much from those most frequent here; and this thirst for herbalizing, for I must dignify my humble researches with the name of botanical ones, was a pleasing occupation. I made some progress in discovering the names and natures of these plants, I mean their properties; but unfortunately they were only Indian or Dutch names. This kind of knowledge, in that degree, is easily acquired there, because every one possesses it

· .

ing home

h the foli-

eautifu:

idant on t be call-

creature

boled in

gaze at

fortress.

and anivas a spot

e was no-

creatures

man, had

he black,

ome here,

astic atti-

eckers in

glowing

he forest,

ity, made

led music,

coloured coccasion.

in some measure. Nothing surprised me so much, when I came to Britain, at to see young people so incurious about nature.

The woods behind our dwelling had been thinned to procure firing, and were more open and accessible than such places generally are. Walking one fine summer's evening, with my usual attendant, a little further into the wood than usual, but far from any known inhabitant, I heard peals of laughter, not joyous only, but triumphant, issue from the bottom, as it seemed, of a large pine. Silence succeeded, and we looked at each other with a mixture of fear and wonder, for it grew darkish. At last we made a whispered agreement to glide nearer among the bushes, and explore the fource of all this merriment. Twilight, folemn every where, is awful in these forests; our awe was prefently increased by the appearance of a light, that glimmered and difappeared by turns. Loud laughter was again reiterated, and at length a voice cried, "How pretty he is!" while another answered in foster accents, "See how the dear creature

d me fo at to see ture. had been ere more ces genefummer's , a little . but far eard peals ut triumit seemed, d, and we re of fear At last it to glide xplore the vilight, foese forests; by the aped and difighter was voice cried, er answered dear crea-

ture

ture runs!" We crept on, cheared by these founds, and faw a handsome good natured looking man, in a ragged provincial uniform, fitting on a stump of a tree. Opposite, on the ground, fat a pretty little brunette woman, neatly, though meanly clad, with sparkling black eyes, and a countenance all vivacity and delight. A very little, very fair boy, with his mother's brilliant black eyes contrasting his flaxen hair and foft infantine complexion, went with tottering steps, that shewed this was his first essay, from one to the other, and loud laughter gratulated his fafe arrival in the arms of either parent. We had now pretty clearly afcertained the family, the next thing was to discover the house; this point was more difficult to establish; at last, we found it was barely a place to fleep in, partly excavated from the ground, and partly covered with a flight roof of bark and branches: never was poverty to complete or to chearful. In that country, every white person had inferiors, and therefore being merely white, claimed a degree of respect, and being very rich, or very fine, entitled you to very little

N 3

more.

more. Simplicity would be a charming thing, if one could strain it from groffness. but that, I believe, is no easy operation. We now, with much confideration and civility. presented ourselves; I thought the cows would afford a happy opening for conversation. Don't be afraid of noise, we are driving our three cows home; have you any cows?" " Och no, my dare child, not one, young Miss," said the soldier. "O, but then mamma will give milk to the child, for we have plenty, and no child." "O dear, pretty miss, don't mind that at all; at all." "Come," faid the mistress of the hovel, "we have got fine butter-milk here, from Stephen's, come in and take a drink." I civilly declined this invitation, being wholly intent on the child, who appeared to me like a fmiling love, and at once feized on my affection. Patrick Coonie, for fuch was the name of our new neighbour, gave us his history in a very few words; he had married Kate in Pensylvania, who, young as she looked, had three children, from ten to fourteen, or thereabouts; he had some trade which

it

0

n

to

h

arming

rosiness.

n. We

civility,

e cows

onversa-

we are

you any

O, but hild, for

O dear,

at all."

vel, "we

om Ste-

I civilly

y intent

e like a

ny affec-

was the

e us his

ad mar-

ng as she

ten to

me trade

which

which had not thriven, he listed in the provincials, spent what he had on his family; hired again, served another campaign, came down pennyless, and here they had come for a temporary thelter, to get work among their neighbours: the excavation existed before, Patrick happily discovered it, and added the ingenious roof which now covered it. I asked for their other children; they were in some mean service. I was all anxiety for Patrick, so was not he; the lillies of the field did not look gayer, or more thoughtless of to-morrow, and Kate seemed equally unconcerned.

Hastily were the cows driven home that night, and to prevent reproaches for delay, I shew to communicate my discovery. Eager to say how ill off we often were for an occasional hand, to assist with our jobs, and how well we could spare a certain neglected log-house on our premises, &c. This was treated as very chimerical at first, but when Patrick's family had undergone a survey, and Kate's accomplishments of spinning, &c. were taken into consideration, to my un-

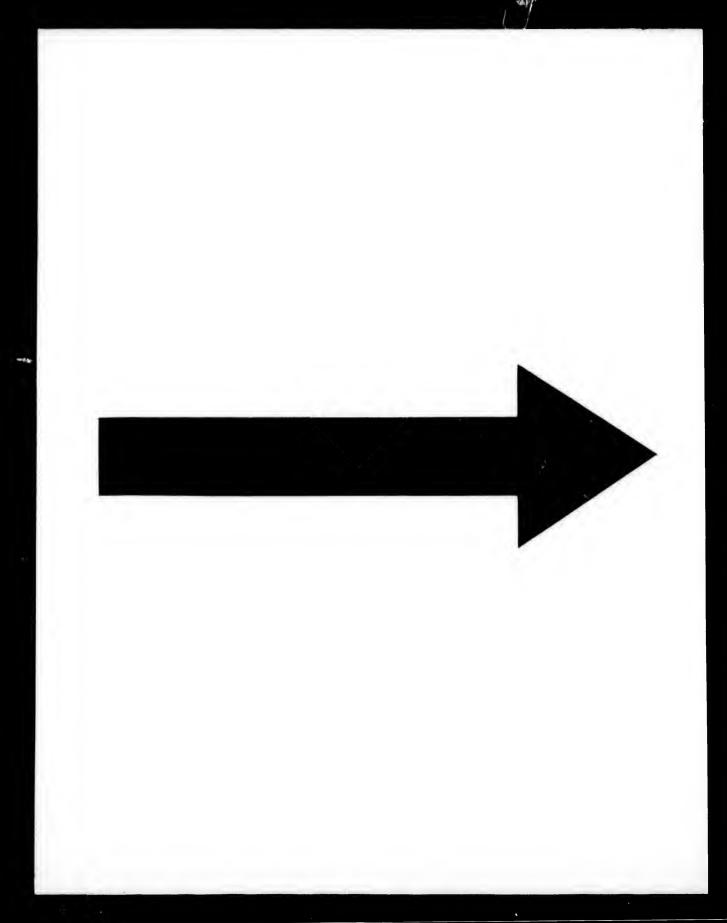
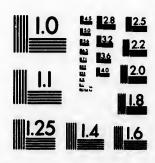


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

GIL FILL GENERAL CONTROL OF THE SECRETARY OF THE SECRETAR



fpeakable joy, the family were accommodated as I wished, and their several talents made known to our neighbours, who kept them in constant business. Kate spun and sung like a lark, little Paddy was mostly with us, for I taught every one in the house to be fond of him.

I was at the utmost loss for fomething to cherish and cares, when this most amusing creature, who inherited all the gaiety and good temper of his parents, came in my way, as the first of possible play things. Patrick was, of all beings, the most handy and obliging; he could do every thing, but then he could drink too, and the extreme cheapness of liquor was a great snare to poor creatures addicted to it; Patrick, however, had long lucid intervals, and I had the joy of feeing them comparatively happy. To this was added, that of feeing my father recover his spirits, and renew his usual sports, and moreover. I was permitted to return to aunt Schuyler's. I did not fail to entertain her with the history of my discovery, and its consequences, and my tale was not told in Sidn. it in vain.

talents
no kept
un and
mostly
he house

thing to amuling iety and my way, Patrick ad obligthen he neapness reatures had long of feeing this was cover his nd moreto aunt rtain her and its t told in

vain.

vain. Aunt weighed and balanced all things in her mind, and drew some good out of every thing.

White servants, whom very few people had, were very expensive here; but there was a mode of meliorating things. Poor people who came adventurers from other countries, and found a fettlement a flower process than they were aware of, had got into a mode of apprenticing their children. No risk attended this in Albany; custom is all powerful; and lenity to fervants was fo much the custom, that to ill-use a defenceless creature in your power was reckoned infamous, and was indeed unheard of. Aunt recommended the young Coonies, who were fine well looking children, for apprentices to some of the best families in town, where they were well bred and well treated, and we all contributed decent clothing for them to go home in. I deeply felt this obligation, and little thought how foon I was to be deprived of all the happiness I owed to the friendship of my dear benefactress. This accession occupied and pleased .

pleafed me exceedingly; my attachment to the little boy grew hourly, and I indulged it to a degree I certainly would not have done, if I had not fet him down for one of the future inhabitants of Clarendon; that region of fancied felicity, where I was building log-houses in the air perpetually, and filling them with an imaginary population, innocent and intelligent beyond all comparison. These visions, however, were soon destined to give way to sad realities. The greatest immediate tribulation I was liable to, was Patrick's coming home now and then gay beyond his wonted gaiety; which grieved me both on Kate's account and that of little Paddy: but in the fertile plains of Clarendon, remedies were to be found for every passing evil; and I had not the least doubt of having influence enough to prevent the admission of spirituous liquors into that " region of calm delights." Such were the dreams from which I was awakened (on returning from a long vifit to Aunt) by my father's avowing his fixed intention to return home.

A very

A very worthy Argyleshire friend of his.

ment to ndulged ot have r one of n; that as buildlly, and ulation. compaere foon s. The as liable ow and which unt and le plains e found not the ough to liquors Such waken-Aont) tention

in the mean time, came and paid him a visit of a month; which month was occupicd in the most endearing recollections of Lochawiide, and the hills of Morven. When I returned, I heard of nothing but the Alpine fcenes of Scotland, of which I had not the smallest recollection; but which I loved with borrowed enthulialm: fo well that they at times balanced with Clarendon. My next fource of comfort was, that I was to return to the land of light and free! dom, and mingle, as I flattered myfelf I fhould, with such as those whom I had ad mired in their immortal works. Determined to be happy, with the languine eagers ness of youth, the very opposite materials lerved for constructing another ideal fabrica Thursan addies, to give at rafe judy these acce the positival disputes their inagelasion is Size tion indeed restoir ion apprehension abaich ever way the trened which know the rose polices and tell-opinion lat preventy through the county too with the supect

A very

Dr.

N 6

-quiet fidhundkang suct tous des deschings on

CHAP.

A very marily draviolishes revenue

केंद्रभार अवस्था है जाते हैं कि अपने अवस्थित

CHAP. XXVIII.

ran in a transfer of the second of the second secon

Mrs. Schuyler's View of the Continental Politics.

A UNT was extremely forry when the final determination was announced. She had now her good fifter-in-law, Mrs. Wendell, with her, and feemed much to enjoy the fociety of that meek pious woman, who was as happy as any thing earthly could make her. As to public affairs their aspect did not please her; and therefore she endeavoured, as far as possible, to withdraw her attention from them. She was too well acquainted with the complicated nature of human affairs, to give a rash judgment on the political disputes then in agitation. She faw indeed reason for apprehension whatever way the turned. She knew the prejudices and felf-opinion fast spreading through the country too well, to expect quiet submission, and could see nothing on all

olitica he final She Wenenjoy , who could aspect the enhdraw o well ure of ent on She whatpreading xpect g on all

all hands but a choice of evils. Were the provinces to fet up for themselves, she thought they had not cohesion nor subordination enough among them to form, or to submit to any salutary plan of government. On the other hand the faw no good effect likely to result from a reluctant dependance on a distant people, whom they already began to hate, though hitherto nursed and protected by them. ... She clearly foresaw that no mode of taxation could be invented to which they would eafily fubmit; and that the defence of the continent from enemies, and keeping the necessary military force to protect the weak and awe the turbulent, would be a perpetual drain of men and money to Great Britain, still increasing with the increased population. In short, she held all the specious plans that were talked over very cheap; while her affection for Britain made her shudder at the most distant idea of a separation; yet not as supposing such a step very hurtful to this country, which would be thus freed of a very coftly incumbrance. But the dread

of future anarchy, the horrors of civil war, and the dereliction of principle which generally refults from tumultuary conflicts, were the spectres with which she was haunted, to make your series of single was

Having now once for all given (to the best of my recollection) a faithful sketch of Aunt's opinions on this intricate subject, I shall not recur to them, nor by any means. attempt to enter into any detail of the dark: days that were approaching. First, because I feel unspeakable pain in looking back. upon occurrences that I know too wells though I was not there to witness; in which the friends of my early youth were greatly involved, and had much indeed to endure. on both fides. Next, because there is hittle fatisfaction in narrating transactions where there is no room to praise either side. That waste of personal courage and British blood and treasure, which were squandered to no purpose on one side in that ill-conducted war, and the infolence and cruelty which wall tarnished the triumph of the other, forming side pleasing subject of retrospection while the loss unfuccess-

fo

th

his

acc

PO:

wh

W.O

rea

or

Mo

Tue

not

l war, ch genflicts, e was 4d A' 23 to the etch of jed; Is means: e dark oecaule: g back os wells which greatly endure. is hittle where That h blood to no ducted which ormino edi hile the for success-

unfuccessful and often unrewarded loyalty of the fufferers for government, cannot be recollected without the most wounding regret. The years of Madame, after I parted with her, were involved in a cloud raised by the condicts of contending arms, which I vainly endeavoured to penetrate. My account of her must therefore, in a great measure, terminate with this sad year. My father taking in spring decided measures for leaving America, entrusted his lands to the care of his friend John Munro Efq , then residing near Clarendon, and chief magistrate of that newly peopled district; a very worthy friend and countryman of his own, who was then in high triumph on account of a fancied conquest over the supporters of the twenty mile line; and thought when that point was fully established, they a would be no further obstruction to their realizing their property to great advantage. or colonizing it from Scotland, if fuch should be their wish. Aunt leaned hard to lue latter expedient, but my father could not think of leaving me behind to await the chance

chance of his return; and I had been talked into a wish for revisiting the land of my nativity.

I left my domestic favourites with great pain, but took care to introduce them to Aunt, and implored her, with all the pathos I was mistress of, to take an interest in them when I was gone; which she very good naturedly promifed to do. Another very kind thing the did. Once a year the fpent a day or two at General Schuyler's, I call him by his later acquired title, to diftinguish him from the number of his namefakes I have had occasion to mention. She now to timed her visit (though in dreadful weather) that I might accompany her, and take my last farewell of my young companions there: yet I could not bring myfelf to think it a final one. The terrible words, no more, never passed my lips. I had too buoyant a spirit to encounter a voluntary heartach by looking on the dark fide of any thing, and always figured myfelf returning, and joyfully received by the friends with whom I was parting, thirded day, mirried to during a

CHAP.

most over the bire the form of milit

and each. In the way from him every ideal less impered and public to fire a contraction

talked my na-

h great hem to the paterest in he very Another year she huyler's, to difis namen. She dreadful her, and compamyfelf to words, no do buoyry heartny thing, ing, and

CHAP.

h whom I

Anidax. c

remorb of the state of the stat

Description of the Breaking up of the Ice on Hudson's River.

COON after this I witneffed, for the last time, the fublime spectacle of the ice breaking up on the river; an object that fills and elevates the mind with ideas of power, and grandeur, and, indeed, magnificence; before which all the triumphs of human art fink into contemptuous infignificance. This noble object of animated greatness, for fuch it seemed, I never missed; its approach being announced, like a loud and long peat of thunder, the whole population of Albany were down at the river fide in a moment; and if it happened, as was often the cafe, in the morning, there could not be a more grotesque assemblage. No one who had a night-cap on waited to put it off; as for waiting for one's cloak, or gloves, it was a thing out of the question; you caught the thing

thing next you, that could wrep round you. In the way you faw every door left open, and pails, baskets, &c. without number, set down in the street. perfect saturnalia. People never dreamt of being obeyed by their flaves, till the ice was past. The houses were lest quite empty : the meanest flave, the youngest child, all were to be found on the frore. Such as could walk, ran; and they that could not, were carried by those whose duty would have been to flay and attend them. ... When arrived at the shew place, unlike the audience collected to witness any spectacle of human invention, the multitude, with their eyes all bent one way, flood immoveable, fand filent as death, till the tumulti ceased, and the mighty commotion was passed by; then every one tried to give vent to the vall conceptions with which his mind had been distended. Every child. and every negroe, was fure to fay, 66 ls not this like the day of judgment?" and what they faid every one elfe thought. Now to describe this is impossible; but I mean to account

id you, y door without t was a dreamt the ice t quite oungest e more. ey that whole. d:attend w place, ness any ultitude, lood iml the tue mmotion tried to th which ry child, " Is not and what Now to mean to account

account, in some degree, for it. The ice, which had been all winter very thick, instead of diminishing, as might be expected in spring, still increased, as the sun-shine came, and the days lengthened. Much fnow fell in February; which, melted by the heat of the fun, was stagnant, for a day, on the surface of the ice; and then by the night frosts, which were still severe, was added, as a new accession to the thickness of it, above the former furface. This was fo often repeated, that in some years the ice gained two feet in thickness, after the heat of the fun became fuch, as one would have expected should have entirely distolved it? So conscious were the natives of the safety this accumulation of ice afforded, that the fledges continued to drive on the ice, when the trees were budding, and every thing looked like fpring; nay, when there was formuch melted on the furface that the horses were knee deep in water, while travelling on it; and portentous cracks, on every fide, announced the approaching rupture. This could fcarce have been produced

duced by the mere influence of the fun, till midfummer. It was the fwelling of the waters under the ice, increased by rivulets. enlarged by melted fnows, that produced this catastrophe; for such the aweful concussion made it appear. The prelude to the general bursting of this mighty mass, was a fracture, lengthways, in the middle of the stream, produced by the effort of the imprisoned waters, now increased too much to be contained within their wonted bounds. Conceive a folid mass from six to eight feet thick, bursting for many miles in one continued rupture, produced by a force inconceivably great, and, in amanner, inexpressibly sudden. Thunder is no adequate image of this aweful ex ofion, which roused all the steepers, with reach of the found, as completely as the anal convultion of nature, and the solemn peal of the awakening trumpet, might be supposed to do. The stream in summer was confined by a pebbly frand, overhung with high and steep banks, crowned with lofty trees, which were confidered as a facred barrier against the 3 1.4:

fun, till of the rivulets. roduced ful conlude to y mass, middle rt of the oo much bounds. to eight s in one a force nner, inno aden; which ch of the onvulsion he awak. d to do. neda by a high and ees, which er against

the

the encroachments of this annual visitation. Never dryads dwelt in more security than those of the vine-clad elms, that extended their ample branches over this mighty stream. Their tangled nets laid bare by the impetuous torrents, formed caverns ever fresh and fragrant; where the most delicate plants flourished, unvisited by scorching suns, or snipping blasts; and nothing could be more fingular than the variety of plants and birds that were sheltered in these intricate and safe recesses. But when the bursting of the chrystal surface fet loofe the many waters that had rushed down, swollen with the annual tribute of disfolving snow, the islands and low lands were all flooded in an instant; and the losty banks, from which you were wont to overlook the stream, were now entirely filled by an impetuous torrent, bearing down, with incredible and tumultuous rage, immense shoals of ice; which, breaking every instant by the concussion of others, jammed together in some places, in others erecting themselves in gigantic heights for an inftant

instant in the air, and feeming to combat with their fellow giants crowding on in all directions, and falling together with an inconceivable crash, formed a terrible moving picture, animated and various beyond conception; for it was not only the cerulean ice, whose broken edges combating with the fiream, refracted light into a thousand rainbows, that charmed your attention, lofty pines, large pieces of the bank torn off by the ice with all their early green and tender foliage, were drove on like travelling islands, amid this battle of breakers, for fuch it feemed. I am absurdly attempting to paint a fcene, under which the powers of language link. Suffice it, that this year its folemnity was increased by an unusual quantity of snow, which the last hard winter had accumulated, and the dissolution of which now threatened an inundation. The state of

Solemn indeed it was to me, as the memento of my approaching journey, which was to take place whenever the ice broke, which is here a kind of epoch. The parting with all that I loved at the Flats was fuch A

00

ab

ho

fe

no

up

combat n in all h an inmoving nd concerulean with the ind rainn, lofty n off by d tender islands, fuch it to paint of lanar its foal quannter had of which the me-

the mewhich e broke, e parting was fach an affliction, as it is even yet a renewal of forrows to recollect. I loved the very bain and the swamp I have described so much that I could not fee them for the last time without a pang. As for the island and the bank of the river, I know not how I should have parted with them, if I had thought the parting final; the good kind neighbours, and my faithful and most affectionate Marian, to whom of all others this separation was most wounding, grieved me not a little. I was always fanguine in the extreme, and would hope against hope; but Marian, who was older, and had more common sense, knew too well how little likelihood there. was of my ever returning. Often with streaming eyes and bursting sobs she begged to know if the foul of a person dying in America could find its way over the vast ocean to join that of those who rose to the abodes of future blis from Europe: her hope of a reunion being now entirely referred to that in a better world. There was no truth I found it so difficult to impress upon her mind as the possibility of spirits being

being instantaneously transported from one distant place to another; a doctrine which seemed to her very comfortable. Her agony at the final parting I do not like to think of. When I used to obtain permission to pass a little time in town, I was transported with the thoughts of the enjoyments that awaited me in the society of my patroness, and the young friends I most loved.

ringred eith moon. Is I moderate in ... wolf workeling grade not the little Entitlement of the section of the section of . Fifther land from the market than " At the course some letter so rether and e and two they to the world will are then this will be house to be to · Legged 36' relation i and in a recognize all eather of the feel of the differing they sitron a first built by no sinone corpa is nin that of this wife alle to the about of large bills hand borne: Let-ा • ७१ प्रेट्योक्टर केंद्रवा हुलोईसी है वेबएकर हा कि ए lost sewered in throteen during a learning regraph I found in for difficult on imprels upon haramind as the reshtality of felicies weight CHAP. giografia de la companya della companya della companya de la companya de la companya della compa

ly . ger is in the second of the

rom one ne which er agony think of. to pass a ted with t awaited and the

7:15 6 . -

31 61 11 11 11

33 TH W.

61 00:07

to valeus

I. dura on

and toda

CHAP. XXX.

Mr. Will william to I say the to them to

Departure from Albany.—Origin of the State of Vermont.

AFTER quitting the Flats we were to flay for fome days at Madame's, till we should make a circular visit, and take leave. Having lulled my disappointment with regard to Clarendon, and filled all my dreams with images of Clydeldale and Tweedale, and every other vale or dale that were the haunts of the pastoral muse in Scotland, I grew pretty well reconciled to my approaching journey; thinking I should meet piety and literature in every cottage, and poetry and music in every recess, among the sublime scenery of my native mountains. At any rate, I was fure I should hear the larks fing, and fee the early primrofe deck the woods, and dailies enamel the meadows. On all which privileges I had been taught to fet the due value, yet I wondered very VOL. II.

much how it was that I could enjoy nothing with fuch gay visions opening before me: my heart, I supposed, was honester than my imagination, for it refused to take pleasure in any thing; which was a state of mind so new to me that I could not understand it. Every where I was careffed, and none of these caresses gave me pleasure; at length, the fad day came that I was to take the last farewel of my first best friend who had often in vain urged my parents to leave me till they should decide whether to stay or return. About this they did not helitate: nor, though they had, could I have divested myself of the desire now waked in my mind. of feeing once more my native land, which I merely loved upon trust, not having the faintest recollection of it.

Madame embraced me tenderly with many tears, at parting; and I felt a kind of prelusive anguish, as if I had anticipated the forrows that awaited; I do not mean now the painful vicillitudes of after life, but merely the cruel disappointment that I felt in finding the scenery and its inhabitants so

different

m

I

bo

Y

OE

th

 P_{i}

fod

ph

ler

rei

different from the Elysian vales and Arcadian swains, that I had imagined.

othing

me :

an my

eafure

ind fo

and it.

one of

length,

the last

d often

me till

or re-

efitate:

divested

y mind,

, which

ving the

y with

kind of

ated the

ean now

fe, but

at I felt

itants fo

different

When we came away, by an odd coincidence, Aunt's nephew Peter was just about to be married to a very fine young creature, whom his relations did not, for some reason that I do not remember, think suitable; while, at the very fame time, her niece Miss W. had captivated the fon of a rich but avaricious man, who would not confent to his marrying her, unless Aunt gave a fortune with her; which being an unusual demand, fhe did not choose to comply with: I was the proud and happy confidente of both these lovers; and before we left New York we heard that each had married without waiting for the with-held confent. And thus for once Madame was left without a Protegée, but still she had her sister W., and foon acquired a new fet of children, the crphan fons of her nephew Cortlandt Schuyler, who continued under her care for the remainder of her life.

My voyage down the river, which was by contrary winds protracted to a whole o 2 week. week, would have been very pleasant, could any thing have pleased me. I was at least soothed by the extreme beauty of many scenes on the banks of this fine stream, which I was fated never more to behold.

Nothing could exceed the foft grateful verdure that met the eye on every fide as we approached New York: it was in the beginning of May, the great orchards which rose on every slope were all in bloom, and the woods of poplar beyond them had their fprouting foliage tinged with a lighter shade of the freshest green. Staten Island rose gradual from the sea in which it seemed to float, and was so covered with innumerable fruit-trees in full bloffom, that it looked like some enchanted forest. I shall not attempt to describe a place so well known as New York, but merely content myself with faying that I was charmed with the air of easy gaiety, and focial kindness that seemed to prevail every where among the people, and the cheerful animated appearance of the place altogether. Here I fed the painful longings of my mind, which already began

could at least many which grateful side as

fide as in the ls which om, and ad their ter shade ind rose eemed to umerable looked ll not atknown as yself with air of easy eemed to ople, and ce of the

to turn impatiently towards Madame, by conversing with young people whom I had met at her house, on their summer excursions. These were most desirous to please and amuse me; and, though I knew little of good breeding, I had good nature enough to try to seem pleased, but, in fact, I enjoyed Though I faw there was much nothing. to enjoy had my mind been tuned as usual to focial delight, fatigued with the kindness of others and my own simulation, I tried to forget my forrows in fleep; but night, that was wont to bring peace and filence in her train, had no fuch companions here. The spirit of discord had broke loose. The fermentation was begun that has not yet ended. And at midnight, bands of intoxicated electors, who were then choosing a member for the Assembly, came thundering to the doors, demanding a vote for their favoured candidate. An hour after another party equally vociferous, and not more fober, alarmed us, by infifting on our giving our votes for their favourite competitor. This was mere play; but before we embarked, there was a-kind and franchis

he painful

ady began

a kind of prelutive skirmish, that strongly marked the spirit of the times. These new patriots had taken it in their heads that Lieutenant Governor Colden sent home intelligence of their proceedings, or in some other way betrayed them, as they thought, to Government. In one of these sits of excess and sury, which are so often the result of popular elections, they went to his house, drew out his coach, and set sire to it. This was the night before we embarked, after a week's stay in New York.

My little story being no longer blended with the memoirs of my benefactress, I shall not troughthe reader with the account of our melancholy and perilous voyage. Here, too, with regret I must close the account of what I knew of Aunt Schuyler. I heard very little of her till the breaking out of that disastrous war which every one, whatever side they may have taken at the time, must look back on with disgust and horror.

To tell the history of Aunt during the years that her life was prolonged to witness teenes abhorrent to her feelings, and her principles,

rongly fe new s 'that me inn fome ought, fits of he reto his fire to e emork. lended I shall ount of Here, ount of rd very of that hatever , must

ing the witness and her nciples,

principles, would be a painful task indeed; though I were better informed than I am, or wish to be, of the transactions of those perturbed times. Of her private history I only know, that, on the accidental death formerly mentioned, of her nephew Capt. Cortlandt Schuyler, she took home his two eldest sons, and kept them with her till her own death, which happened in 1778 or 1779. Iknow too, that like the Roman Acticus, she kept free from the violence and bigotry of party, and like him too, kindly and liberally affifted those of each fide, who, as the tide of success ran different ways, were considered as unfortunate. On this subject, I do not chuse to enlarge, but shall merely observe, that all the Colonel's relations were on the republican fide, while every one of her own nephews adhered to the royal cause, to their very great loss and detriment; though some of them have now found a home in Upper Canada, where, if they are alienated from their native province, they have at least the confolation of meeting many other deferving people,

people, whom the fury of party had driven there for refuge *.

Though unwilling to obtrude upon my reader any further particulars, irrelevant to the main story I have endeavoured to detail, he may perhaps be desirous to know how the township of Clarendon was at length disposed of. My father's friend, Captain Munro, was engaged for himself and his military friends, in a litigation, or I should rather say, the provinces of New York and Connecticut continued to dispute the right to the boundary within the twenty mile line, till a dispute still more serious gave spirit to

Since writing the above, the author of this narmative has heard many particulars of the later years of
her good friend, by which it appears, that to the late
her loyalty and public spirit burned with a clear and
steady stame. She was by that time too venerable as
well as respectable to be insulted for her principles;
and her opinions were always delivered in a manner
sirm and calm, like her own mind, which was too
well regulated to admit the rancour of party, and too
dignissed to stoop to disguise of any kind. She died
sult of years, and honoured by all who could or could
not appreciate her worth; for not to esteem Aunt
Schuyler was to sorseit all pretensions to estimation.

driven

vant to
to deknow
t length
Captain
and his
I should
ork and
he right
nile line,
spirit to

er years of to the last clear and enerable as principles; a manner h was too y, and too She died ld or could teem Aunt

imation.

the

the new fettlers from Connecticut, to rise in arms, and expel the unfortunate loyalists from that district, which was bounded on one side by the Green mountain, since distinguished, like Rome in its infancy, as a place of refuge to all the lawless and uncontroulable spirits who had banished themselves from general society.

It was a great mortification to speculative romance and vanity, for me to confider that the very spot, which I had been used fondly to contemplate as the future abode: of peace, innocence, and all the focial virtues, that this very fpot should be fingled out from all others, as a refuge for the vagabonds and banditti of the continent. They were, however, distinguished by a kind! of desperate bravery and unconquerable obstinacy. They, at one time, set the States. and the Mother country, equally at defiance, and fet up for an independence of their own; on this occasion they were so troublesome, and the others so tame, that the last mentioned were fain to purchase their nominal submission by a most disgrace-

ful concession. There was a kind of provision made for all the British subjects who possessed property in the alienated provinces. provided that they had not bore arms against the Americans; these were permitted to sell their lands, though not for their full value. but at a limited price. My father came precifely under this description; but the Green mountain boys, as the irregular inhabitants of the disputed boundaries were then called, conscious that all the lands they had forcibly usurped were liable to this kind of claim, fet up the standard of independance. They indeed positively refused to confederate with the rest, or consent to the proposed peace, unless the robbery they had committed should be fanctioned by a law, giving them a full right to retain, unquestioned, this violent acquisition.

It is doubtful, of three parties, who were most to blame on this occasion. The depredators, who, in defiance of even natural equity, seized and erected this little petulent state. The mean concession of the other provinces, who, after permitting this one to of profet their authority at defiance, soothed them cts who into submission by a gift of what was not ovinces. theirs to bestow; or the tame acquiescence sagainst of the then ministry, in an arrangement d to fell which deprived faithful subjects, who were ll value, at the same time war-worn veterans, of the mé prereward affigned them for their fervices. e Green abitants

Proud of the resemblance which their origin bore to that of ancient Rome, they latinized the common appellation of their territory, and made wholesome laws for its regulation. Thus begun the petty state of Vermont, and thus ends the bistory of an heiress.

who were
The den natural
petulent
he other
is one to
fet

nen call-

hey had

-kind of

endance.

federate

proposed commitgiving estioned.

CHAP. XXXI.

General Reflections.

HOPE my readers will share the satisfaction I feel, in contemplating, at this distance, the growing prosperity of Albany, which is, I am told, greatly increased in fize and consequence, far superior, indeed, to any inland town on the Continent, and so important from its centrical fituation, that it has been been proposed as the seat of Congress, which, should the party attached to Britain ever gain the ascendancy over the southern States, would, very probably, be the case. The morality, simple manners, and consistent opinions of the inhabitants, still bearing evident traces of that integrity and fimplicity which once distinguished them. The reflections which must result from the knowledge of these circumstances are so obvious, that it is needless to point them out.

A reader that has patience to proceed thus far,

far, in a narration too careless and desultory for the grave, and too heavy and perplexed for the gay, too minute for the busy, and too serious for the idle; such a reader must have been led on by an interest in the virtues of the leading character, and will be sufficiently awake to their remaining effects.

Very different, however, must be the reflections that arise from a more general view of the present state of our ancient colonies.

" O for that warning voice, which he who faw

"Th' Apocalypse, heard cry, That a voice, like

"The deep and dreadful organ-pipe of Heaven,"

would speak terror to those whose delight is in change and agitation; to those who wantonly light up the torch of discord, which many waters will not extinguish. Even when peace succeeds to the breathless sury of such a contest, it comes too late to restore the virtues, the hopes, the affections that have perished in it. The gangrene of the land is not healed, and the prophets vainly

has been Congress, o Britain fouthern the cafe. I confift-l bearing simplicity he reflectionwheeledge

isfaction

distance.

which is,

and con-

w inland

nportant.

ceed thus

is, that it

vainly cry peace! peace! where there is no peace.

However upright the intentions may be of the first leaders of popular insurrections. it may be truly faid of them, in the end. instruments of cruelty are in their habitations: nay, must be, for when they have proceeded a certain length, conciliation or lenity would be cruelty to their followers, who are gone too far, to return to the place from which they fet out. Rectitude, hitherto upheld by laws, by custom, and by fear, now walks alone, in unaccustomed paths, and like a tottering infant, falls at the first assault, or first obstacle it meets; but fails to rife no more. Let any one who has mixed much with mankind, fay, what would be the consequence if restraint were withdrawn, and impunity offered to all whose probity is not fixed on the basis of real piety, or supported by singular fortitude, and that found fense which, discerning remote confequences, preferves integrity as armour of proof against the worst that can happen.

True it is, that amidst these convulsions.

is no nay be Ctions. e end, iabitahave ion or owers, to the titude, and by flomed s at the ts; but vho has would e withwhofe al piety, nd that te conmour of pen.

vultions:

of

of the moral world, exigencies bring out fome characters that fweep across the gloom like meteors in a tempestuous night, which would not have been distinguished in the funshine of prosperity. It is in the swell of the turbulent ocean that the mightiest living handy-works of the author of nature are to be met with. Great minds no doubt are called out by exigencies, and put forth all their powers. Though Hercules slew the Hydra and cleanfed the Augæan stable, all but poets and heroes must have regretted that any such monsters existed. Seriously. beside the rancour, the treachery, and the dereliction of every generous fentiment and upright motive, which are the rank production of the blood-manured field of civil discord, after the froth and feculence of its cauldron have boiled over, still the deleterious dregs remain. Truth is the first victim to fear and policy; when matters arrive at that crisis, every one finds a separate interest; mutual confidence, which cannot outlive fincerity, dies next, and all the kindred virtues drop in succession. It

becomes

becomes a man's interest that his brothers and his father should join the opposite party, that fome may be applauded for steadiness or enriched by confiscations: to fuch temptations the mind, fermenting with party hatred, yields with less resistance than could be imagined by those who have never witnessed such scenes of horror darkened by duplicity. After so deep a plunge in depravity, how difficult, how near to impossible is a return to the paths of rectitude! 67 This is but a fingle instance of the manner in which moral feeling is undermined in both parties. But as our nature, destined to fuffer and to mourn, and to have the heart made better by affliction, finds adversity a less dangerous trial than prosperity, especially where it is great and fudden, in all civil conflicts the triumphant party may, with moral truth, be said to be the greatest fufferers. Intoxicated as they often are with power and affluence, purchased with the blood and tears of their friends and countrymen, the hard task remains to them of chaining up and reducing to abmission the

the many-headed monster, whom they have been forced to let loofe and gorge with the spoils of the vanquished. Then, too, comes on the difficulty of dividing power where no one has a right, and every one a claim: of ruling those whom they have taught to despile authority; and of reviving that sentiment of patriotism, and that love of glory, which faction and felf-interest have extinguilhed

When the white and red roses were the fymbols of faction in England, and when the contest between Baliol and Bruce made way for invation and tyranny in Scotland, the destruction of armies and of cities, public executions, plunder and confiler tions, were the least evils that they occasioned. The annihilation of public virtue and private confidence; the exasperation of hereditary hatred; the corrupting the milk of human kindness, and breaking afunder every facred tie by which man and man are held together: all these dreadful refults of civil discord are the means of visiting the sins of civil war on the third

bmission the.

rothers

ppolite

led for

ons : to

ng with

ice than

e never

ened by

u depra-

possible

! 6 This

anner in

in both

lined to

he heart

verfity a

y, efpe+

a, in all

ty may;

greatest

ften are

fed with

nds and

to them

and fourth generation of those who have kindled it. Yet the extinction of charity and kindness in diffensions like these, is not to be compared to that which is the confequence of an entire subversion of the accustomed form of government. Attachment to a monarch or line of royalty, aims only at a fingle object, and is at worst loyalty and fidelity misplaced: yet war once begun on such a motive, loosens the bands of fociety, and opens to the ambitious and the rapacious the way to power and plunder. Still, however, the laws, the cuftoms, and the frame of government stand where they ded. When the contest is decided, and the fuccessful competitor established, if the monarch possesses ability and courts popularity, he, or at any rate his immediate fuccessor, may rule happily, and reconcile those who were the enemies, not of his place, but of his person. The mighty image of fovereign power may change its " head of gold" for one of filver; but still it stands firm on its basis, supported: by all those whom it protects. But when thrown

ho have charity e, is not e confee accusachment ms only loyalty once bebands of ous and id plunthe cufent'stand It is deor estability and rate his bily, and nies, not he mighchange, ver; but upported: But when

thrown

thrown from its pedestal by an entire subversion of government, the wreck is far more fatal and the traces indelible. Those who on each fide support the heirs claiming a disputed crown, mean equally to be faithful and loyal to their rightful fovereign; and are thus, though in opposition to each other, actuated by the same sentiment. But when the spirit of extermination walks forth over prostrate thrones and altars, ages cannot efface the traces of its progress. A contest for sovereignty is a whirlwind, that rages fiercely while it continues, and deforms the face of external nature. New houses, however, replace those it has demolished; trees grow up in the place of those destroyed; the landscape laughs, the birds fing, and every thing returns to its accustomed course. But a total fubversion of a long established government is like an earthquake, that not only overturns the works of man, but changes the wonted course and operation of the very elements; makes a gulph in the midst of a fertile plain, casts a mountain into a lake,

lake, and in fine produces such devastation as it is not in the power of man to remedy. Indeed it is too obvious that, even in our own country, that fire which produced the destruction of the monarchy, still glows among the ashes of extinguished factions; but that portion of the community who carried with them across the Atlantic. the repugnance to submission which grew out of an indefinite love of liberty, might be compared to the Bersian Magica Like them, when forced to fly from their native country, they carried with them a portion of the hallowed fire, which continued to be the object of their secret worship. Those who look upon the revolution, of which this spirit was the prime mover, as tending to advance the general happiness, no doubt confider these opinions as a rich inheritance, productive of the best effects. Many wife and worthy persons have thought and still continue to think fo. There is as yet no room for decision, the experiment not being completed. Their mode of government, anomalous and hitherto inefficient, has. has not yet acquired the firmness of cohesion, or the decisive tone of authority.

The birth of this great empire is a phænomenon in the history of mankind. There is nothing like it in reality or fable, but the birth of Minerva, who proceeded full armed and full grown out of the head of the thunderer. Population, arts, sciences and laws, extension of territory, and establishment of power, have been gradual and progressive in other countries, where the current of dominion went on increasing as it flowed, by conquests or other acquifitions, which it swallowed like rivulets in its course; but here it burst forth like a torrent, spreading itself at once into an expanse, vast as their own superior lake, before the eyes of the passing generation which witnessed its birth. Yet it is wonderful how little talent or intellectual pre-eminence of any kind has appeared in this new-born world, which feems already old in worldly craft, and whose children are indeed "wifer in their generation than the children of light." Self-interest, eagerly grasping at

has.

devasta-

an to re-

hat, even

hich pro-

rchy, still

ished fac-

mmunity

Atlantic,

ich grew

ty, might

gi. Like

neir native

a portion

tinued to

ip. Those

of which

as tending

no doubt

heritance.

Many wife

t and Rill

as yet no

ment not

of govern-

inefficient,

pecuniary advantages, feems to be the ruling-principle of this great continent.

-Love of country, that amiable and noble fentiment, which by turns exalts and foftensthe human mind, nourishes enthusiasm, and inspires alike the hero and the sage, to defend and adorn the facred land of their mativity, is a principle which hardly exists there. An American loves his country, or prefers it rather, because its rivers are wide and deep, and abound in fish; because he has the forests to retire to, if the god of gainful commerce should prove unpropitious on the shore. He loves it because if his negro is disrespectful, or disobedient, he can fell him and buy another; while if he himself is disobedient to the laws of his country, or difrespectful to the magistracy appointed to enforce them, that shadow of authority, without power to do good, or prevent evil, must possess its soul in patience.

We love our country because we honour our ancestors; because it is endeared to us not only by early habit, but by attacht. . . nd noble d foftensthusiasm, fage, to of their dly exists untry, or are wide ecause he e god of unpropit because Sobedient, while if he vs of his nagistracy. hadow of good, or

the ru-

endeared at by attach-

il in pa-

tachment to the spotshallowed by their piety, their heroism, their genius, or their public spirit. We honour it as the scene of noble deeds, the nurse of sages, bards, and heroes. The very aspect and features of this blest afylum of liberty, science, and religion, warm our hearts, and animate our imaginations. Enthusiasm kindles at the thoughts of what we have been, and what we are. It is the last retreat, the citadel, in which all that is worth living for is concentrated. Among the other ties which were broken, by the detachment of America from us, that fine ligament, which binds us to the tombs of our ancestors, (and seems to convey to us the spirit and the affections we derive from them) was dissolved: with it perished all generous emulation. Fame,

"That spur which the clear mind doth raise
To live laborious nights and painful days,"

has no votaries among the students of Poor Richard's almanack, the great *Pharos* of the states. The land of their ancestors, party hostility has taught them to regard with

with fcorn and hatred. That in which they live calls up no images of past glory or excellence. Neither hopeful nor desirous of that after-existence, which has been most coveted by those who do things worth recording, they not only live, but thrive; and that is quite enough. A man no longer says of himself with exultation, "I " belong to the land where Milton fung 66 the fong of feraphims, and Newton " traced the paths of light; where Alfred " established his throne in wisdom, and "where the palms and laurels of renown " shade the tombs of the mighty and the excellent." Thus differered from recollections fo dear, and fo ennobling, what ties are substituted in their places? Can he regard with tender and reverential feelings, a land that has not only been deprived of its best ornaments, but become a receptacle of the outcasts of society from every nation in Europe? Is there a person whose dubious or turbulent character has made him unwelcome or suspected in society, he goes to America, where he knows no one, and is

fq

fa

tr

m

in which t glory or desirous has been ings worth out thrive; man no tation, "I Ailton fung id Newton here Alfred ifdom, and of renown hty and the ed from reobling, what es? Can he ntial feelings, deprived, of e a receptacle every nation whose dubias made him iety, he goes o one, and is

of

of no one known; and where he can with fafety affume anyo character. All that tremble with the consciousness of undetected crimes, or smart from the consequence of unchecked follies; fraudulent bankrupts, unsuccessful adventurers, restless projectors, or feditious agitators, this great Limbus Patrum has room for them all; and to it they fly in the day of their calamity. With fuch a heterogeneous mixture a transplanted Briton of the original stock, a true old American, may live in charity, but can never affimilate. Who can, with the cordiality due to that facred appellation, " my country," apply it to that land of Hivites and Girgashites, where one cannot travel ten miles, in a stretch, without meeting detachments of different nations, torn from their native foil and first affections, and living aliens in a strange land, where no one seems to form part of an attached connected whole.

To those enlarged minds, who have got far beyond the petty consideration of country and kindred, to embrace the whole human race, a land, whose population is like mon. II.

Joseph's coat, of many colours, must be a peculiarly suitable abode. For in the endless variety of the patchwork, of which so ciety is composed, a liberal philosophic mind might meet with the specimens of all those tongues and nations which he comprehends in the wide circle of his enlarged philanthrophy.

with a the man in the contract of the contract of

west supplied the second

must be a the endless which so philosophic nens of all h he comhis enlarged

CHAP. XXXII.

Reflections continued.

THAT some of the leaders of the hostile party in America acted upon liberal and patriotic views cannot be doubted. There were many, indeed, of whom the public good was the leading principle; and to these the cause was a noble one: yet even these little foresaw the result. Had they known what a cold felfish character, what a direliction of religious principle, what furious factions, and wild unfettled notions of government, were to be the confequences of this utter alienation from the parent state. they would have shrunk back from the pro-Those fine minds who, nurtured in the love of science and of elegance, looked back to the land of their forefathers for models of excellence, and drank inspiration from the production of the British muse. could not but feel this rupture as " a wrench

CHAP.

P 2

from

from all we love, from all we are." They, too, might wish, when time had ripened their growing empire, to affert that independence which, when mature in strength and knowledge, we claim even of the parents we love and honour.—But to fnatch it, with a rude and bloody grasp, outraged the feelings of those gentler children of the common parent. Mildness of manners, refinement of mind, and all the fofter virtues that fpring up in the cultivated paths of focial life, nurtured by generous affections, were undoubtedly to be found on the fide of the unhappy royalists; whatever superiority in vigour and intrepidity might be claimed by their persecutors. Certainly, bowever necessary the ruling powers might find it to carry their system of exile into execution, it has occasioned to the country an irreparable privation.

When the Edict of Nantz gave the scattering blow to the protestants of France, they carried with them their arts, their frugal regular habits, and that portable mine of wealth which is the portion of patient industry. dustry. The chasm produced in France by the departure of so much humble virtue, and so many useful arts, has never been filled.

What the lois of the Hugonots was to commerce and manufactures in France. that of the Loyalists was to religion, literature, and amenity, in America. The filken threads were drawn out of the mixed web of fociety, which has ever fince been comparatively coarse and homely. The dawning light of elegant science was quenched in universal dullness. No ray has broke through the general gloom except the phofphoric lightnings of her cold blooded phi: losophers, the deiftical Franklin, the legitimate father of the American " age of calculation." So well have "the children of his foul" profited by the frugal lessons of this apostle of Plutus, that we see a new empire blest in its infancy with all the faving virtues which are the usual portion of cautious and feeble age; and we behold it with the fame complacent furprise which fills our minds at the fight of a young mifer.

of France, their frutable mine patient industry.

They,

ripened

it inde-

Arength

the pa-

o fnatch

outraged

n of the

manners,

ofter vir-

ited paths

ous affec-

ind on the

atever fu-

might be

Certainly,

vers might

le into ex-

ne country

Forgive:

Forgive me, shade of the accomplished Hamilton*, while all that is lovely in virture, all that is honourable in valour, and all that is admirable in talent, conspire to lament the early setting of that western star; and to deck the tomb of worth and genius with wreaths of immortal bloom:

"Thee Columbia long shall weep;
"Ne'er again thy likeness see;"

fain would I add,

" Long her strains in forrows steep,
"Strains of immortality." GRAY.

but, alas!

"They have no poet, and they die." Pors.

His character was a bright exception; yet, after all, an exception that only confirms the rule. What must be the state of that country where worth, talent, and the disinterested exercise of every faculty of a vigorous and exalted mind, were in vain devoted to the public good? Where, in-

^{*} General Hamilton, killed in a duel, into which he was forced by Aaron Burr, Vice-President of Congress, at New York, in 1806.

mplished ly in virlour, and onspire to tern star; and genius

GRAY.

Pops.

only conhe state of
, and the
culty of a
re in vain
Where, in-

, into which ident of Con-

deed,

deed, they only marked out their possessor for a victim to the shrine of faction? Alas! that a compliance with the laws of false honour, (the only blemish of a stainless life,) should be so dearly expiated! Yet the deep sense expressed by all parties of this general loss, seems to promise a happier day at some future period, when this chaos of jarring elements shall be reduced by some pervading and governing mind into a settled form.

But much must be done, and suffered, before this change can take place. There never can be much improvement till there is union and subordination; till those strong local attachments are formed, which are the basis of patriotism, and the bonds of social attachment. But, while such a wide sield is open to the spirit of adventure; and, while the facility of removal encourages that restless and ungovernable spirit, there is little hope of any material change. There is in America a double principle of fermentation, which continues to impede the growth of the arts and sciences, and of those gentler virtues of social life, which were blasted by

the breath of popular fury. On the sea-side there is a perpetual importation of lawless and restless persons, who have no other path to the notoriety they covet, but that which leads through party, violence; and of the want of that local attachment, I have been speaking of, there can be no stronger proof, than the passion for emigration so frequent in America.

Among those who are neither beloved in the vicinity of their place of abode, nor kept stationary by any gainful pursuit, it is incredible how light a matter will afford a pretext for removal!

Here is one great motive, for good conduct and decorous manners, obliterated. The good opinion of his neighbours is of little consequence to him, who can scarce be said to have any. If a man keeps free of those crimes which a regard for the public safety compels the magniferate to punish, he finds shelter in every forest from the scorn and dislike incurred by petty trespasses on society. There, all who are unwilling to submit to the restraints of law and religion, may live unchallenged,

challenged, at a distance from the public fea-fide exercise of either. There all whom want lawles has made desperate, whether it be the want ner path of abilities, of character, or the means to at which live, are sure to take shelter. This habit of of the removing furnishes, however, a palliation ve been for some evils, for the facility with which er proof, they change residence, becomes the means frequent of ridding the community of members too turbulent or too indolent to be quiet or ufeeloved in ful. It is a kind of voluntary exile, where nor kept those whom government want power and it is inefficiency to banish, very obligingly banish ord a prethemselves; thus preventing the explosions which might be occasioned by their congood con-

It is owing to this falutary discharge of peccant humours that matters go on so quietly as they do, under a government which is neither seared nor loved, by the community it rules. These removals are incredibly frequent; for the same family, slying as it were before the sace of legal authority, and civilization, are often known to remove farther and farther back into the

tinuing mingled in the general mass.

P . 5

Logis & Sunti Logi

woods,,

n fociety.
mit to the
y live unhallenged,

ated. The

s of little

ce be faid

of those

olic fafety

he finds

woods every fifth or fixth year, as the population begins to draw nearer. By this fecession from society, a partial reformation is in some cases effected. A person incapable of regular industry and compliance with its established customs, will certainly do least harm, when forced to depend on his perfonal exertions. When a man places himfelf in the situation of Robinson Crusoe, with the difference of a wife and children for that folitary hero's cats and parrots, he must of necessity make exertions like his, or perish. He becomes not a regular husbandman, but a hunter, with whom agriculture is but a fecondary confideration. His Indian corn and potatoes, which constitute the main part of his crop, are, in due time, hoed by his wife and daughters; while the axe and the gun are the only implements he willingly handles.

Fraud and avarice are the vices of fociety, and do not thrive in the shade of the so-rests. The hunter, like the sailor, has little thought of coveting or amassing. He does not forge, nor cheat, nor steal; as such an unprincipled

he poBy this
mation
capable
with its
do least
his perces himCrusoe,
children
rrots, he
se his, or
husbandgriculture
His In-

constitute due time, while the lements he

of fociety, of the for, has little

He does as fuch an aprincipled

unprincipled person must have done in the world, where, instead of wild beasts, he must have preyed upon his fellows; and he does not drink much, because liquor is not attainable. But he becomes coarse, savage, and totally negligent of all the forms and decencies of life. He grows wild and unfocial. To him a neighbour is an encroacher. He has learnt to do without one; and he knows not how to yield to him in any point of mutual accommodation. He cares neither to give or take affistance, and finds all the society he wants in his own family. Selfish, from the overindulged love of ease and liberty, he sees in a new comer merely an abridgement of his range, and an interloper in that sport on which he would much rather depend for fublistence than on the habits of regular industry. What can more flatter an imagination warm with native benevolence, and animated by romantic enthusiasm, than the image of insulated self-dependant families, growing up in those primæval retreats, remote from the corruptions of the world, and

and dwelling amidst the prodigality of na-Nothing, however, can be more anti-Arcadian. There no crook is feen, no pipe is heard, no lamb bleats, for the best possible reason, because there are no sheep. No pastoral strains awake the sleeping echoes, doomed to sleep on till the bullfrog, the wolf, and the Quackawarry * begin their nightly concert. Seriously, it is. not a place that can, in any instance, conflitute happiness. When listless indolence or lawless turbulence fly to shades the most tranquil, or scenes the most beautiful, they degrade nature instead of improving or enjoying her charms. Active diligence, a fense of our duty to the source of all good, and kindly affections towards our fellowcreatures, with a degree of felf-command and mental improvement, can alone produce the gentle manners that infure rural peace, or enable us, with intelligence and gratitude, to "rejoice in nature's joys."

^{*} Quackawarry is the Indian name of a bird, which flies about in the night, making a noise similar to the found of its name.

more more no he best sheep.

teeping

e bulky * bey, it is
e, condolence
the most
iul, they
ag or entence, a

r fellowonimandone proure rural ence and

bird, which milar to the

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Sketch of the Settlement of Pennsylvania.

FAIN would I turn from this gloomy and uncertain prospect, so disappointing to philanthrophy, and so subversive of all the flattering hopes and sanguine predictions of the poets and philosophers, who were wont to look forward to a new Atalantis,

" Famed for arts and laws derived from Jove,"

in this western world. But I cannot quit the fond retrospect of what once was in one favoured spot, without indulging a distant hope of what may emerge from this dark disordered state.

The melancholy Cowley, the ingenious bishop of Gloyne, and many others, alike eminent for virtue and for genius, looked forward to this region of liberty as a foil, where peace, science, and religion could have

have room to take root and flourish unmo-In those primæval solitudes, enriched by the choicest bounties of nature. they might (as these benevolent speculators thought) extend their shelter to tribes no longer savage, rejoicing in the light of evangelic truth, and exalting science. Little did these amiable projectors know how much is to be done before the human mind. debased by habitual vice, and cramped by artificial manners in the old world, can wash out its stains and resume its simplicity in a new; nor did they know through how many gradual stages of culture the untutored intellect of favage tribes must pass before they become capable of comprehending those truths which to us habit has rendered obvious, or which at any rate we have talked of so familiarly, that we think we comprehend them. These projectors of felicity were not fo ignorant of human nature, as to expect change of place could produce an instantaneous change of character; but they hoped to realize an Utopia, where justice should be administered con the purest.

h unmoides, enf nature, eculators tribes no light of ice. Litnow how nan mind, amped by , can wash olicity in a ough how the untumust pass mprehendit has reny rate we at we think projectors of human place could of characan Utopia, ered contthe purest.

purest - principles; from which venality should be banished, and where mankind should, through the paths of truth and uprightness, arrive at the highest attainable happiness in a state not meant for perfection. They "talked the style of gods." making very little account of "chance and fufferance." Their speculations of the refult remind me of what is recorded in some ancient writer, of a project for building a magnificent temple to Diana in some one of the Grecian states. A reward was offered to him who should erect, at the public cost, with most taste and ingenuity, a structure which should do honour both to the goddess and her worshippers. Several candidates appeared. The first that spoke was a felf-fatisfied young man, who, in a long florid harangue, described the pillars, the porticoes, and the proportions of this intended building, feeming all the while more intention the display of his elocution, than on the subject of his discourse. When he had finished, a plain elderly man came from behind him, and leaning forwards, faid

faid in a deep hollow voice, "All that he has faid I will do."

William Penn was the man, born to give a local habitation and a name," to all that had hitherto only floated in the day dreams of poets and philosophers.

To qualify him for the legislator of a new born fect, with all the innocence and all the helplessness of infancy, many circumstances concurred, that could scarce ever be supposed to happen at once to the fame person; born to fortune and distinction, with a mind powerful and cultivated, he knew, experimentally, all the advantages to be derived from wealth or knowledge, and could not be faid, ignorantly to despise them. He had, in his early days, walked far enough into the paths of folly and diffipation, to know human character in all its varieties, and to fay experimentally—all is vanity. With a vigorous mind, an ardent imagination, and a heart glowing with the warmest benevolence, he appears to have been driven, by a repullive abhorrence of the abuse of knowledge, of pleasure, and pre-eminence, which he had witnessed. that he to give

all that dreams

of a new d all the mstances **supposed** n: born nd powerperimenved from ot be faid, ad, in his the paths ıman chaay experivigorous nd a heart olence, he a repulsive wledge, of ch he had witnessed,

witnessed, into the opposite extreme; into a fect, the very first principles of which, clip the wings of fancy, extinguish ambition, and bring every struggle for superiority, the refult of uncommon powers of mind, down to the dead level of tame equality; a fect, that reminds one of the exclusion of poets from Plato's fancied republic, by stripping off all the many-coloured garbs with which learning and imagination have invested the forms of ideal excellence, and reducing them to a few simple realities, arrayed as soberly as their votaries.

This fect, which brings mankind to a refemblance of Thomson's Laplanders,

"Who little pleasure know, and feel no pain,"

might be supposed the last to captivate, na to absorb, such a mind as I have been defcribing. Yet so it was: even in the midst of all this cold humility, dominion was to be found. That rule, which of all others, is most gratifying to a mind conscious of its own power, and directing it to the purpoles of benevolence, the voluntary subjection of

mind, the homage which a fect pays to its leader, is justly accounted the most gratifying species of power; and to this lurking ambition every thing is rendered subservient by those, who have once known this native and inherent superiority. This man. who had wasted his inheritance, alienated his relations, and estranged his friends, who had forsaken the religion of his ancestors, and in a great measure the customs of his country, whom some charged with folly, and others with madness, was, nevertheless, destined to plan with confummate wisdom, and execute with indefatigable activity and immoveable firmness, a scheme of government, such as has been the wish, at least, of every enlarged and benevolent mind, (from Plato, downwards,) which has indulged speculations of the kind. The glory of realizing, in some degree, all these fair visions, was, however, reserved for William Penn alone.

Imagination delights to dwell on the tranquil abodes of plenty, content, and equanimity, that so quickly "rose like an exhalation," in the domains of this pacific legisla-

tor. That he should expect to protect the ays to st gratiquiet abodes of his peaceful and industrious lurking followers, merely with a fence of olive, (as subserone may call his gentle institutions,) is wonwn this derful; and the more so, when we consider him to have lived in the world, and known his man, nated his too well, by his own experience, of what who had discordant elements it is composed. A s, and in mind so powerful and comprehensive as his, country, could not but know, that the wealth which nd others quiet and blameless industry insensibly accuestined to mulates, proves merely a lure to attract the d execute armed spoiler to the defenceless dwellings of moveable those, who do not think it a duty to protect t, fuch as themselves. y enlarged to, down-

ulations of g, in some

, however,

on the tran-

and equani-

an exhala-

cific legisla-

tor.

he could no otherwise execute his plan of utility, than by the agency of a people who were bound together by a principle, at once adhefive and exclusive, and who were too calm and self-subdued; too benignant and just to create enemies to themselves among their neighbours. There could be no motive

[&]quot; But when divine ambition swell'd his mind, -

[&]quot; Ambition truly great, of virtuous deeds,"

tive but the thirst of rapine, for disturbing a community so inossensive; and the founder, no doubt, flattered himself that the parent country would not fail to extend to them that protection, which their useful lives and helpless state both needed and deserved.

Never, surely, were institutions better calculated for nursing the infancy of a sylvan colony, from which the noisy pleasures, and more bustling varieties of life, were necessarily excluded. The serene and dispassionate state, to which it seems the chief aim of this sect, to bring the human mind, is precisely what is requisite to reconcile it to the privations that must be encountered, during the early stages of the progression of society, which, necessarily excluded from the pleasures of refinement, should be guarded from its pains.

Where nations, in the course of time become civilized, the process is so gradual from one race to another, that no violent effort is required to break through settled habits, and acquire new tastes and inclinations, sitted to what might be almost stiled,

nies are first settled, in a country so entirely primitive as that to which William Penn led his followers, there is a kind of retrograde movement of the mind, requisite to reconcile people to the new duties and new views that open to them, and to make the total privation of wonted objects, modes, and amusements, tolerable.

Perfect simplicity of taste and manners, and entire indifference to much of what the world calls pleafure, were necessary to make life tolerable to the first settlers in a trackless wilderness. These habits of thinking and living, so difficult to acquire, and so painful when forced upon the mind by inevitable necessity, the quakers brought with them, and left, without regret, a world from which they were already excluded by that auftere fimplicity which peculiarly fitted them for their new fituation. A kindred fimplicity, and a fimilar ignorance of artificial refinements and high feafoned pleafures, produced the same effect in qualifying the first settlers at Albany to support the privations, and endure.

f time beo gradual
no violent
ugh fettled

nost stilled,

bing a

under,

parent

them

ves and

red -

tter cal-

a fylvan

res, and

necessa-

affionate

m of this precisely

he priva-

iring the

f society,

the plea-

a new

endure the inconveniences of their noviciate: in the forests of the new world. But to return to William Penn; the fair fabric he had erected, though it speedily fulfilled the utmost promise of hope, contained within itself the principle of dissolution, and, from the very nature of the beings which composed it, must have decayed, though the revolutionary shock had not so soon shaken its foundations. Sobriety and prudence lead naturally to wealth, and wealth to authority, which foon strikes at the root of the short lived principle of equality. A fingle instance may occur here and there, but who can ever suppose nature running so contrary to her bias that all the opulent members of a community should acquire or inherit wealth for the mere purpose of giving it away? Where there are no elegant arts to be encouraged, no elegant pleasures to be procured, where ingenuity is not to be rewarded, or talent admired or exercised. what is wealth but a cumbrous load, fir king the owner deeper and deeper into groffness: and dulness, having no incitement to exercife

oviciate But to abric he illed the within d, from ch comh the ren shaken prudence lth to aue root of ality of A nd there, running fo e opulent acquire or leofigiving gant arts to fures to be ot to be reexercised, ad, fir.king o groffness: nt to exercife

cife the only faculties permitted him to use, and few objects to relieve in a community: from which vice and poverty are equally excluded by their industry, and their wholefome rule of expulsion. We all know that there is not in fociety a more useless and disgusting character than what is formed by: the possession of great wealth without elegance or refinement, without, indeed, that liberality which can only result from a certain degree of cultivation. What then would at community be, entirely formed of such perfons, or, supposing such a community to exist, how long would they adhere to the fimple manners of their founder, with such a fource of corruption mingled with their very existence. Detachment from pleasure and from vanity, frugal and simple habits, and a habitual close adherence to some particular trade or employment, are circumstances that have a fure tendency to enrich the individuals who practice them. the end is " to give humility a coach and " fix," that is, to destroy the very principle of adhesion which binds and continues the sect.

Highly estimable as a sect, these people were respectable and amiable in their collective capacity as a colony. But then it was an inflitution fo constructed, that, without a miracle, its virtues must have expired with its minority. I do not here speak of the necessity of its being governed and protected by those of different opinions, but merely of wealth stagnating without its proper application. Of this humane community it is but just to say, that they were the only Europeans in the new world who al-. ways treated the Indians with probity like their own, and with kindness calculated to do honour to the faith they professed. I fpeak of them now in their collective capacity. They too are the only people that, in a temperate, judicious, (and, I trust, successful) manner, have endeavoured, and still endeavour to convert the Indians to christianity; for them too was referved the honourable distinction of being the only body who

atinues

people ir colthen it , withexpired beak of nd prons, but: its proommuvere the who al- . oity like lated to effed. I ve capaole that, uft, fucand still o christithe ho-

nly body

who

who facrificed interest to humanity, by voluntarily giving freedom to those slaves whom they held in easy bondage. That a government so constituted could not, in the nature of things, long exist, is to be regretted; that if produced so much good to others, and so much comfort and prosperity to its subjects while it did exist, is an honourable testimony of the worth and wisdom of its benevolent founder.

in and particular to the standard of the stands in

्र म् रामित्रका विवासकानुः, यह हारा कारका करवा व

नंतुवृद्धते श्रोत श्राहेत स्वता हिन्दू । अक्षेत्र चार्चे क्ष्या । स्वता क्षरात्राच्या स्वता है । स्वता स्वता है । स्वता स्वता है ।

at attailing on the

strongers will be the training of the straining of the st

โรสร์ธรุงมาใช้เกรบริสากุร เรื่อง () เรื่อง () เรื่อง

estit dans de la collection de fait litra Les de la fait de la collection de fait de la collection de la collection de la collection de la collection de

າະປຸລາແລກ ກາງສ່າງ ເພື່ອສຳຕັນ ໄດ້ຮັບ ເຂົາ ຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພື່ອຊຸນ ເພ

CHAP.

bouters that he held the lakely arened.

ang More II.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Prospects brightening in British America.—Desirable Country on the interior Lakes, &c.

However discouraging the prospect of society on this great continent may at present appear, there is every reason to hope time, and the ordinary course of events, may bring about a desirable change; but in the present state of things, no government feems less calculated to promote the happiness of its subjects, or to ensure permanence to itself, than that feeble and unstable system which is only calculated for a community comprising more virtue, and more union than fuch a heterogeneous mixture can be supposed to have attained. States, like individuals, purchase wisdom by suffering, and they have probably much to endure before they assume a fixed and determinate form.

Without partiality it may be fafely averred,

that notwithstanding the severity of the climate, and other unfavorable circumstances, the provinces of British America are the abode of more present safety and happiness, and contain situations more favourable to suture establishments, than any within the limits of United States.

To state all the grounds upon which this opinion is founded, might lead me into difcustions, narratives, and description which might swell into a volume, more interesting than either of the preceding ones. But being at present neither able or inclined to do justice to the subject, I shall only briefly observe first, with regard to the government, it is one to which the governed are fondly attached, and which like religion becomes endeared to its votaries, by the fusferings they have endured for their adherence to it. It is consonant to their earliest prejudices, and sanctioned by hereditary attachment. The climate is indeed fevere, but it is steady and regular, the skies in the interior are clear, the air is pure. The summer, with all the heat of warm cli-

averred,

-Defirable

ect of fo.

may at

to hope

events,

; but in

ernment

ie happi-

manence

able fyf-

commu-

d more

sture can

tes, like

uffering,

endure

erminate

.

mates

5

mates to cherish the productions of the earth, is not subject to the drought that in such climates scorches and destroys them. Abundant woods afford shelter and suel, to mitigate the severity of winter; and streams rapid and copious slow in all directions to resresh the plants and cool the air, during their short but ardent summer.

The country, barren at the fea fide, does not afford an inducement for those extenfive fettlements which have a tendency to become merely commercial from their fituation. It becomes more fertile as it recedes further from the fea. Thus holding out an inducement to pursue nature into her favorite retreats, where on the banks of mighty waters, calculated to promote all the purposes of focial traffic among the inhabitants, the richest foil, the happiest climate, and the most complete detachment from the world, promise a safe asylum to those who carry the arts and the literature of Europe, hereafter to grace and enlighten scenes where agriculture has already made rapid advances.

he earth, in fuch Abun, to mifireans lirections r, during

ide, does le extentendency: om their ile as ic hus holde nature he banks omote:all g the inpiest clitachment sylum to literature l enlighalready

In

130 F. 12 "

dawning light which already begins to rife in these remote abodes, much may be discovered of what promises a brighter day. Excepting the remnant of the old Canadians, who are a very inoffensive people, patient and chearful, attached to monarchy, and much affimilated to our modes of thinking and living, these provinces are peopled, for the most part, with inhabitants possessed of true British hearts and principles. Veterans who have fled their blood, and spent their best days in the fervice of the parent-country, and royalifts who have fled here for a refuge, after devoting their property to the support of their honour and loyalty; who adhere together and form a fociety graced by that knowledge, and those manners, which rendered them respectable in their original state, with all the experience gained from adversity; and that elevation of fentiment which results from the consciousness of having suffered in a good cause. Here, too, are clusters of emigrants who have fled unacquainted with the refinements, and uncontaminated by the old world, to feek for that

that bread and peace, which the progress of luxury and the change of manners denied them at home. Here they come in kindly confederation, resolved to cherish in those kindred groupes, which have left with social forrow their native mountains, the customs and traditions, the language and the love of their ancestors, and to find comfort in that religion, which has been ever their support and their shield, for all that they have left behind.

connected with each other by some common tie, that a country is most advantageously settled; to which the obvious superiority in point of principle and union that distinguishes British America from the United States, is chiefly owing. Our provinces afford no room for wild speculations either of the commercial or political kind; regular, moderate trade, promising little beyond a comfortable subsistence, and agri-

^{*} It is needless to enlarge on a subject, to which Lord Selkirk has done such ample justice, who wanted nothing but a little experience and a little aid, to make the best practical comments on his own judicious observations.

culture, requiring much industry and settled habits, are the only paths open to adventurers; and the chief inducement to emigration is the possibility of an attached society of friends and kindred, finding room to dwell together, and meeting, in the depth of these fertile wilds, with similar affociations. Hence solitary and desperate adventurers, the vain, the turbulent, and the ambitious, shun these regulated abodes of quiet industry, for scenes more adapted to their genius.

I shall now conclude my recollections, which circumstances have often rendered very painful; but will not take upon me to enlarge on those hopes that stretch a dubious wing into temporal futurity, in search of a brighter day, and a better order of things. Content if I have preserved some records of a valuable life; thrown some glimmering light upon the progress of society in that peculiar state, which it was my fate to witness and to share, and afforded some hours of harmless amusement to those lovers of nature and of truth, who can patiently trace their progress through

g little
ad agrito which
ice, who
little aid,
his own

rogress

denied

kind-

rish in

ft with

s, the

omfort

er their

at they

imately

e com-

dvanta-

byious

d union

om the

ur pro-

ulations

kind;

and the

culture.

a tale devoid alike of regular arrangement, furprifing variety, and artificial embellishment.

The reader, who has patiently gone on to the conclusion of these desultory memoirs, will perhaps regret parting with that fingular affociation of people, the Mohawk tribes, without knowing where the few that remain have taken up their abode. It is but doing justice to this distinguished race to fay, that, though diminished, they were not subdued; though voluntary exiles, not degraded. Their courage and fidelity were to the last exerted in the most trying exigencies. True to their alliance with that nation with whom they had ever lived in friendship; and faithful to that respectable family, who had formed at once the cement and the medium by which that alliance was confirmed, and through which affurances of attachment and affiftance had been transmitted, all that remained of this powerful nation followed Sir John Johnson (the fon of their revered Sir William) into Upper Canada, where they now find a home around the place of his residence. One old man alone, having no living tie remaining, would not forfake the tombs of his ancestors, and remains like " A watch_ man on the lonely hill;" or rather like a fad memento of an extinguished nation. dimmering light

closy in that possibly flare, which it was not face to wing a reflect to flare, and all forded force hours of sature and of truth, who can patiently trace their progress through

Strahan and Preston.
Printers-Street, London.

embel.

e on to the vill perhaps n of people, ere the few It is but o fay, that, ed; though

ourage and most trying that nation

endship; and ad formed at hich that al-

ch affurances nimitted, all followed Sir

Sir William) find a home ld man alone,

forfake the A watch.

glimmering

ciety in the high force to the force to the feet to th

can spaneni

